

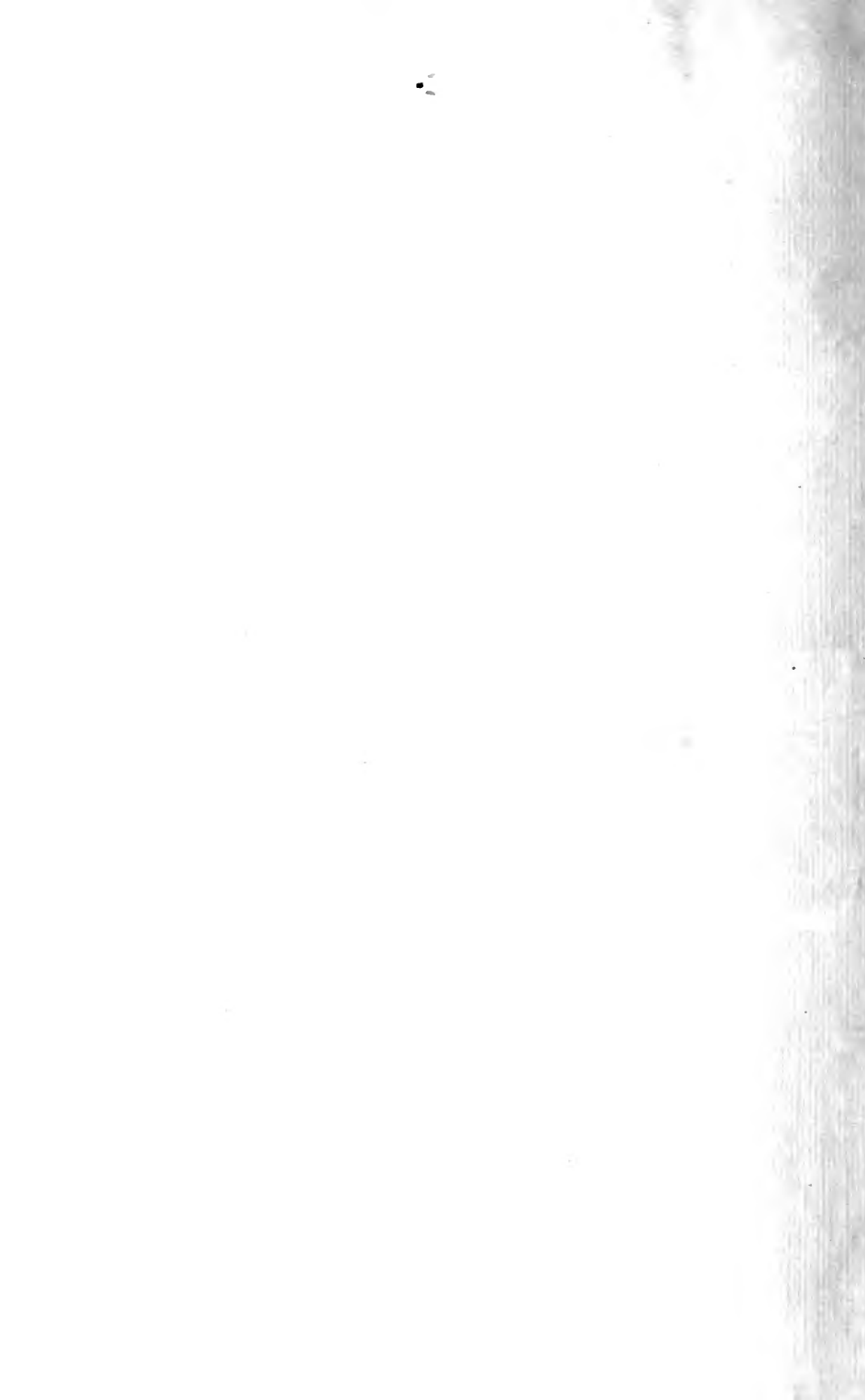
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00456950 5

DA  
375  
R36  
Index

UNIV. OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY







# INDEX

53778  
24/2/02

DA  
375  
R36  
Index

# INDEX

[Words enclosed between square brackets do not refer to the text of the History, but have been added for the sake of clearness.]

- Aachen** (Aix-la-Chapelle), peace of, (1) (1668), its conclusion furthered by Sir W. Temple, iii. 486; effect of for England, iii. 488; (2) (1748), v. 413.
- Abbot**, George, archbishop of Canterbury (1611-1633), disapproves the proposed marriage of prince Charles with a Spanish princess (1617), i. 489; forbids the printing of an anti-constitutional sermon (1628), i. 569; his puritan bias and death (1633), ii. 47.
- Aberdeen**, the learned school of, opposed to the Scottish Covenant of 1638, ii. 105, 110.
- Abhorrrers**, opposed to the Petitioners (1679-1680), iv. 98.
- Adda**, Ferdinand, count of, papal plenipotentiary to James II (1685-1687), iv. 279, 330; has a solemn audience (1687), iv. 331; congratulates the king on the birth of a prince of Wales (1688), iv. 359; warns Sunderland against concessions dangerous to religion and to the royal authority, iv. 422.
- Addison**, Joseph, political aspect of his *Cato*, v. 359.
- Aghrim**, battle of (1691), v. 27-28.
- Agitators**, representatives of the companies of the Parliament's army (1647), ii. 484; address two papers to their officers, ii. 500, iii. 3; come to an understanding with them, ii. 501-502; hostile to the republican council of state (1649), iii. 15; their manifesto in favour of popular liberty, iii. 16.
- Aguilar**, Juan d', occupies Kinsale (1601), i. 350.
- Airlie**, James Ogilvy, first earl of, supports Montrose against the parliamentary army (1645), ii. 437-438.
- Airolti**, papal nuncio at Brussels, visits Whitehall (1670), iii. 503-504.
- Aix-la-Chapelle**, *see* Aachen.
- Alban's**, St., council of officers at (1648), iii. 5.
- Alban's**, St., earl of, *see* Jermyn.
- Alban's**, St., viscount, *see* Bacon, Francis.
- Albemarle**, George Monk, duke of, *see* Monk.
- Albemarle**, Christopher, duke of, son of the above, commands the militia against Monmouth (1685), iv. 251-254; is dismissed from his command, iv. 269.
- Albemarle**, earl of, *see* Keppel.
- Albert**, archduke, excluded from the imperial throne by the protest of France and England (1612), i. 425.
- Albeville**, White, marquess of, envoy of James II at the Hague (1688), iv. 401-402.
- Aldobrandini**, cardinal, exhorts the English Romanists to be faithful to James I (1604), i. 406.
- Alexander** (Farnese), prince of Parma, appointed to command

- an army of invasion to co-operate with the Armada (1588), i. 319; fails to join Medina Sidonia, i. 325-326.
- Alfred the Great** (871-901), i. 18-19.
- Almenara**, battle of (1710), v. 336.
- Althorp**, visited by William III (1695), v. 97.
- Altona**, treaty of (1689), v. 11.
- Alured**, colonel, a zealous Anabaptist (1660), iii. 285.
- Alva**, Ferdinand Alvarez de Toledo, duke of, opposed to an attempt to invade England (1571), i. 286-287.
- Ambleuse**, James II visits on his flight from England (1688), iv. 466.
- Amsterdam**, disinclined to a European Congress (1684), iv. 91; favours the duke of Monmouth's enterprise (1685), iv. 249; opposes the recall by James II of English regiments in the pay of the States (1688), iv. 401-402; no longer allows its magistrates to be nominated by William III (1690), iv. 580-581; favours William's expedition to England (1688), vi. 94-95; against resumption of the war with France (1697), v. 145; inclined to pusillanimity (1700), vi. 352, 368-369; blamed by William III (1701), vi. 374-375, 379.
- Anabaptists**, first appearance of in England (1653), iii. 93; opposed to Cromwell's government, iii. 117; (1655), 150; in alliance with Spain (1656-1658), iii. 169, 190, 193; and with the exiled king, iii. 193; ejected from the army by Cromwell, iii. 204; also by Monk (1659), iii. 267; wish to exclude Roman Catholics, Episcopalians, and Presbyterians from political power, iii. 259, cp. 279; are suppressed (1660), iii. 297, 302, v. 523; petition for freedom of worship (1660), iii. 352; conspire or rebel against Charles II, iii. 356 (1662), 393; accept the Declaration of Indulgence of James II (1687), iv. 321.
- Andrews**, St., a centre of Protestant learning in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, i. 450.
- Anglesey**, lord, Arthur Annesley, second viscount Valentia and first earl of, sits in the House of Commons of the Convention Parliament (1660) and defends Whitelock, iii. 324; saying of his on the strife in the law courts between Whigs and Tories (1682), iv. 159.
- Anglo-Saxons**, land in Britain (in the fifth century), i. 11; receive Christianity direct from Rome, i. 13; their form of government, i. 14-15.
- Annapolis**, in North America, receives a charter under that name (1708), v. 358.
- Annates**, transferred by Parliament to the crown under Henry VIII (1534), i. 149.
- Anne of Cleves**, marries Henry VIII (1540), i. 164-165.
- Anne of Denmark**, wife of James VI of Scotland (1589), inclines to Romanism, i. 376, 377, 406.
- Anne**, daughter of James II, marries prince George of Denmark (1683), iv. 286; design to pervert her to Romanism (1686), iv. 286-287; satisfied as to her succession to the English throne (1689), iv. 510; at variance with her sister the queen (1692), v. 42; entreats her father's forgiveness, v. 43; reconciled to William III after the death of the queen (1695), v. 98, vi. 264, 273; in favour of the Hanoverian succession (1700), v. 231; becomes queen of England (1702), v. 310; favours the Tories, declares war with France, v. 311; disapproves at first of the bill against occasional conformity, v. 314; opposes for a time the appointment of the younger Sunderland as secretary (1706), v. 326; nominates as bishops men of strong Anglican views, v. 327; her character, and attitude towards political parties (1709), v. 329-330; estrangement of, from the duchess of Marlborough, v. 331; will not give up Mrs. Masham, v. 334; quarrels with the duke and duchess of



- Marlborough (1710), v. 336-337; creates peers to secure a majority in the House of Lords for the Tories (1711), v. 344; disapproves of a proposal to summon the electoral prince of Hanover to Parliament under his title of duke of Cambridge (1714), v. 350; writes to Hanover on the subject, v. 352; her relations to the Jacobite pretender and to the Hanoverian succession, v. 354-355; her death, v. 356; political, commercial, religious and literary progress in her reign, v. 356-360.
- Annuities**, money raised by, for the public service (1694), v. 80.
- Anselm**, St., archbishop of Canterbury in the reigns of William II and Henry I, i. 41.
- Anstruther**, Sir Robert, English ambassador to the Congress of Heilbronn (1633), ii. 18.
- 'Anticipations or Advances'**, debate on (1675), iv. 15-16.
- Antrim**, earl of, claims the benefit of the capitulation of Limerick (1691), v. 215.
- Appeals to Rome abolished** (1534), i. 143, 149.
- Arabella** (Stewart), niece of Henry Darnley, her claim to the English throne, i. 377; on Elizabeth's death renounces it (1603), i. 383.
- Arc**, Joan of, i. 86.
- Argyll**, Archibald Campbell, eighth earl, afterwards marquess, of, goes over to the Covenanters (1638), ii. 115; neglected by Charles I (1639), ii. 170; influence of, on the Committee of Estates in Scotland (1640), ii. 200; Lord Loudon informs him of the position of affairs, ii. 203; marches against the Ogilvies and the district of Athol, ii. 205; dissatisfied with the king's concessions (1641), ii. 281; dominant in the Parliament and in the Council, ii. 282; in alliance with Pym (1643), ii. 394; at the elections of 1648 in Scotland supports the strict Presbyterians, ii. 514; supports Charles II in opposition to the Remonstrants (1650), iii. 52; condemned by the Scottish Parliament for high treason (1661), iii. 360.
- Argyll**, Archibald Campbell, ninth earl of, in opposition to the government (1681), iv. 146; arrested but escapes, iv. 239; prepares an expedition to Scotland (1685), iv. 239; lands, iv. 246; fails and is executed, iv. 247-248.
- Arlington**, earl of, *see* Bennet, Henry.
- Armada**, Spanish, fitted out (1588), i. 321; off Plymouth, i. 324; losses and flight of, i. 327.
- Arminians**, the, i. 425-426; disliked by the House of Commons (1628), i. 577; (1629), i. 587-589; condemned by the Synod of Dort (1619), ii. 45-46; favoured by the rulers of the Church in Scotland (after 1633), ii. 74.
- Armstrong**, Sir Thomas, a friend of the duke of Monmouth, arrested at Leyden (1684), iv. 196; and executed, iv. 197.
- Army** (parliamentary), formation of (1642), ii. 363; falls under the control of the Independents (1645), ii. 421-451; resists the orders of the Parliament (1647), ii. 482-484; has the king in its power, ii. 488-489; demands the purging of Parliament, ii. 490; marches to and enters London, ii. 492-494; differences among its members, ii. 498; demands of the more violent party, ii. 500, *cp.* iii. 3-4; to which the higher officers accede, ii. 504; the two houses under the influence of the army pass the 'four bills,' ii. 505; the army remonstrates against the Treaty of Newport (1648), ii. 535; arrests or excludes the Presbyterian members, ii. 538-539; protests against the behaviour of the Scots (1650), iii. 45; petitions addressed to it demanding judicial and financial reforms (1652), iii. 73; it desires a dissolution of Parliament, and an alteration of the franchise, iii. 78-79; employed by Cromwell to dissolve the Long Parliament (1653), iii. 83; but desires to re-establish a civil authority, iii. 86; disapproves the proceedings of the Barebones

- Parliament, iii. 96; which breaks up, partly under compulsion, iii. 97; disputes as to the rights of the army in the first Protectorate Parliament (1654), iii. 133-136; under Cromwell and his major-generals rules England (1655), iii. 143-145; opposed to the Protector's taking the title of King (1657), iii. 181; opposes the claim of Richard Cromwell to command the army after Oliver's death (1659), iii. 229-232; and dislikes the language held in his Parliament, iii. 229; enforces its dissolution, iii. 232-233; declares for a Republic without a Protector, *ibid.*; invites the members of the Long Parliament to return, iii. 234; demands extensive reforms, iii. 237; but recognizes the authority of Parliament, iii. 239; fresh misunderstandings arise, but union is made necessary by the renewed activity of the royalists, iii. 243-247; who are put down, *ibid.*; the army complains of unjust suspicions and demands securities, iii. 252; takes up arms against the Parliament, and frames a new plan of government, iii. 256-260; negotiates unsuccessfully with Monk, iii. 268-269; is very unpopular, *ibid.*; again seeks a reconciliation with Parliament, iii. 271; under Monk demands a prompt dissolution (1660), iii. 286; remodelled by Monk, iii. 297; welcomes Charles II on his return, iii. 307; and recognizes his authority and that of the Parliament, iii. 332; is disbanded, iii. 333, 359, v. 527-528.
- Articles**, the Ten (1536), i. 157; the Six (1539), i. 163; the Forty-two (1552), i. 184; the Thirty-nine (1563), i. 233.
- Arundel**, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury under Richard II, i. 79.
- Arundel**, Thomas Howard, earl of, visits the Emperor Ferdinand II at Linz (1636), ii. 36; negotiates with the imperial plenipotentiaries, ii. 26-27; fails and returns to England, ii. 29; his position as a public man, ii. 32, 40, v. 446-447; a member of the junta for Scotland (1638), ii. 106; at the head of the royal army intended to act against the Covenanters (1639), ii. 131-133; takes part in the negotiations with the Scots, ii. 134; is present when the opposition lords present their petition (1640), ii. 218.
- Arundel**, Henry Fitz Alan, earl of, an opponent of bishop Gardiner (1554), i. 200; ceases to attend meetings of the Privy Council, i. 205.
- Arundel**, Henry, of Wardour, third lord, a Catholic, bears a proposal from Charles II for a strict alliance with Louis XIV (1669), iii. 496; is arrested (1678), iv. 62; is on friendly terms with James II (1686-1688), iv. 283, 343.
- Ascham**, Antony, agent of the English Parliament at the court of Spain, murdered at Madrid (1650), iii. 38.
- Ashburnham**, William, an officer, and M.P. for Ludgershall, promotes a royalist feeling in the army (1641), ii. 258; with the king in the Scottish camp (1646), but forced to leave it, v. 488.
- Ashe**, John, a member of the second Protectoral Parliament, proposes that Cromwell should rule under the forms of the old Constitution and with the title of King (1657), iii. 173.
- Ashley**, *see* Cooper.
- Ashton**, John, advocates the maintenance of a standing army (1685), iv. 272; arrested and executed as a Jacobite conspirator (1691), v. 21-24.
- Aske**, Robert, leader of an insurrection in the north of England against the suppression of monasteries (1536-1537), arrested, i. 159-160.
- Association** for the protection of queen Elizabeth (1584), i. 303; in favour of Parliament against Charles I (1641), ii. 266; of the Eastern Counties (1642-3), ii. 380; counter, in favour of the king (1643), ii. 380-381; to protect Charles II and Protestantism

- (1680), iv. 110, 149; in favour of William of Orange (1688), iv. 444-445; in favour of William III after the discovery of a conspiracy against his life (1696), v. 119-122.
- Astley**, Sir Jacob, afterwards lord, holds high commands for Charles I in the civil war (1642), ii. 367; (1645), ii. 430.
- Aston**, Sir Arthur, royalist governor of Drogheda (1649), iii. 32.
- Aston**, Walter, lord, goes as ambassador to Madrid (1636), ii. 24.
- Athlone**, taken by storm (1691), v. 27, vi. 114.
- Athole**, John Murray, marquess of, commands a force in opposition to Argyll (1685), iv. 247; candidate of the Episcopalians for the presidency of the Scottish Convention (1689), iv. 525.
- Attainder**, bills of, (1) against Strafford, origin, contents, and first reading of (1641), ii. 249; its consideration postponed in the House of Lords, ii. 265; Strafford recommends Charles to assent to it and Charles complies, ii. 270; (2) against Sir John Fenwick (1696-1697), v. 128-129.
- Atterbury**, Dr. Francis, afterwards bishop of Rochester, vi. 61, 64.
- Aubespine**, French envoy to queen Elizabeth, implicated in a murderous attempt against her (1587), i. 313.
- Aubigny**, Esme Stewart, *see* Lennox.
- Augier**, English agent in France (1638), v. 461.
- Augusta of Saxe Gotha**, mother of George III, the centre of a political party (1756), v. 416.
- Avaux**, John Antony, count of, French envoy at the Hague, tries to prevent the formation of an alliance between the States-general and England (1680), iv. 100; attends James II to Ireland as representative of Louis XIV (1689), iv. 535; sides with the native and Catholic party, iv. 538-540, 561; is recalled (1690), iv. 591; negotiates with the States-general (1701), v. 257-259, vi. 374-380; discusses the securities demanded by them, v. 258-259; will not hear of satisfaction for Austria, v. 257, vi. 387; is recalled, v. 272, vi. 389.
- Ayscam**, Antony, *see* Ascham.
- Babington**, Antony, takes part in a plot for the murder of queen Elizabeth (1586), i. 306; is detected and executed, i. 309.
- Bacon**, Francis, afterwards lord Verulam and viscount St. Alban's, supports the views of James I as to the union of England and Scotland (1610), i. 441; his accuracy as an historian, i. 445; his wish to revise the Statute-book, i. 456; his political and philosophical principles, i. 457-458; his Essays, i. 459; accused of bribery and found guilty (1621), i. 501; his plan for establishing an independent school of science, iii. 583.
- Bacon**, Sir Nicholas, father of the preceding, presides at an ecclesiastical conference (1559), i. 231.
- Baden**, Lewis, margrave of, commands the German army against the French (1694), v. 83.
- Baillie**, William, lieutenant-general of the Scottish cavalry in 1648, ii. 515.
- Baker**, major, defends Londonderry (1689), iv. 558.
- Balfour**, Sir William, lieutenant of the Tower (1641), ii. 267; will not allow an increase of the garrison, *ibid.*; is dismissed, ii. 310; lieutenant-general of cavalry under Essex (1642), iii. 360.
- Balmerino**, John Elphinstone, second lord, condemned to death as a Puritan, but pardoned (1635), ii. 81.
- Baneroft**, Richard, bishop of London, then archbishop of Canterbury, supports James I in enforcing ecclesiastical uniformity (1604), i. 396.
- Bangor**, monastery of, its monks slaughtered (605), i. 12.
- Bank of England**, its origin (1694), v. 77; defended by Godolphin (1695), v. 90; helps William III out of a financial difficulty (1696),

- v. 126; its charter extended (1697), v. 130; sustains a fruitless attack (1695), vi. 267-269, 271; *see also* Land Bank.
- Bantry Bay**, battle of (1689), iv. 563, 594, vi. 134.
- Barbadoes**, in the West Indies, royalist (1651), iii. 68; afterwards sides with the Commonwealth, iii. 70.
- Barberini**, Cardinal, favours the marriage of the duke of York with the princess Mary of Modena (1673), iii. 564.
- Barcelona**, taken by the French (1697), v. 144, vi. 321, 330.
- Barclay**, Robert, a quaker, mentioned, iii. 581; preaches at Chester (1687), iv. 333.
- Barclay**, Sir George, a Scot, tries to justify an attempt on the life of William III (1696), v. 114.
- Barbones** [or Barbon], Praise God, member of the Independent Parliament of 1653, iii. 86; enactments of the Parliament named after him (on the administration of justice, marriage, duelling, oaths, rights of patronage, tithes, land-tax), iii. 87-92; he presents a petition hostile to Monk in the restored Rump Parliament (1660), iii. 285.
- Barlow**, Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, supports an attack on the duke of York in the House of Lords (1678), iv. 65.
- Barnard**, Sir John, character of, as an opponent of Sir Robert Walpole, v. 399.
- Barnes**, Robert, scholar and Protestant, executed (1540), i. 165-166.
- Barrier Treaty**, project of a (1701), v. 258; conclusion of, with Holland (1709), v. 339; in a modified form ratified at Utrecht (1713), v. 345.
- Barrillon**, French ambassador to England, tries to win over influential members of Parliament (1678), iv. 44; particularly the opposition lords, iv. 45; in communication with the duchess of Portsmouth, iv. 46; and in 1680, iv. 105; praises the services of the English opposition to France (1678), iv. 55; wishes to ruin Danby, iv. 64; insists on the disbanding of the English army, iv. 67; holds a characteristic dialogue with Sunderland (1680), iv. 102; advises his king to offer only conditional help to the duke of Monmouth, iv. 104; without abandoning the hereditary right of the duke of York, iv. 111; Barrillon's character and peculiarities, iv. 105; he wishes Charles II to be supported against the Parliament (1681), iv. 126-127; negotiates with Laurence Hyde, iv. 128; promotes the return of Sunderland to office (1682), iv. 157; is in favour of continuing the French payments to Charles II (1684), iv. 193; is authorized to continue them to James II (1685), iv. 226; pays the balance in his hands to James, iv. 264-265; demands that England should support Denmark against Sweden in respect of Sleswick (1688), iv. 381-382; offers fresh pecuniary aid to James, iv. 430; asked by James for the aid of French troops and ships, iv. 458; thinks that James had better not leave England, iv. 460, cp. 465.
- Barrington**, John Shute, first viscount, a Dissenter (1716), v. 379.
- Bart**, John de, privateer (1694), vi. 291-292.
- Bassompierre**, marshal, French ambassador to the court of Charles I (1626), i. 560.
- Bastwick**, John, a physician, severely punished by the court of Star Chamber (1637), ii. 49; ordered to appear before Parliament (1640), ii. 227; returns to London amid rejoicings (1641), ii. 242.
- Bates**, William, a Presbyterian preacher, a member of the commission for arranging a compromise with the Episcopalians (1661), iii. 368.
- Baxter**, Richard, a Presbyterian, disapproves toleration of Romanists (1660), iii. 368; appointed a member of the commission for arranging a compromise with the Episcopalians (1661), iii. 368;

- prefers a union with the State Church to the toleration offered in the king's Declaration of Indulgence (1672), iii. 526; is imprisoned (1683), iv. 171.
- Beachy Head**, sea-fight off (1690), iv. 597-598.
- Beaufort**, Henry Somerset, first duke of, secures Bristol against Monmouth (1685), iv. 254.
- Becket**, Thomas à, i. 41-44; murdered (1170), i. 46; effects of his death, i. 46.
- Bede**, the Venerable, mentioned, i. 13.
- Bedford**, Francis Russell, earl of, v. 447; petitions for the summoning of a Parliament under Charles I (1640), ii. 217; admitted into the Privy Council (1641), ii. 238.
- Bedford**, William Russell, first duke and fifth earl of, corresponds with the prince of Orange (1687), iv. 327.
- Bedford**, John Russell, fourth duke of, an opponent of Carteret (1744), v. 409; placed at the head of the Admiralty, v. 411; urgent for peace with France (1748), v. 413.
- Beddingfield**, Father, director to the duke of York (1672), iii. 560.
- Bedlow**, William, an informer against the Jesuits (1678-1679), iv. 60, 87.
- Bellamont**, Richard Coote, first earl of, governor of New England (1695-1701), v. 224-225.
- Bellarmino**, cardinal, declares that English Romanists ought not to take the oath of supremacy under James I (1606), i. 416.
- Bellasis**, John, lord, arrested as a Romanist (1678), iv. 62; placed on the commission of the treasury by James II (1687), iv. 308.
- Bellefonds**, Bernardin Gigault, marquess of, marshal of France, receives instructions for a landing in England (1692), v. 45; commends the spirit of the forces assembled in Normandy for that purpose, v. 46.
- Bellièvre**, French ambassador in England (1637), ii. 140; is accosted by Mary de' Medici (1638), ii. 152; declares against her return to France, ii. 153; complains of queen Henrietta and her leaning to Spain (1639), ii. 155; advises an alliance between France and Scotland, ii. 156; leaves England (1640), ii. 180-181; comes to London and tries to form an alliance between Charles and the Presbyterians (1646), ii. 468-469; visits Newcastle and advises the Scots to be moderate in their demands, ii. 470; admires the equanimity of Charles, ii. 472; advises the king to combine with the moderate Parliamentarians (1647), ii. 485; instructions given him, v. 486, 504-505; his reports (1646-1647), v. 502-504, 506, 508; his letters to king Charles (1647), v. 509, 512-515.
- Belling**, an agent of Clarendon, negotiates with Estrades for the sale of Dunkirk (1662), iii. 388.
- Benevolences**, exactions from the wealthy in the guise of free-will offerings levied under the houses of York and Tudor, i. 94, 100.
- Bennet**, Henry, afterwards earl of Arlington, makes a report to Charles II on the general discontent (1662), iii. 393; draws up a declaration for suspending the laws against Catholics, iii. 402; is appointed secretary of state (1662), iii. 404; opposes Clarendon (1667), iii. 457; favours a general alliance against France, and takes part in negotiations for that end, iii. 468; but also joins Buckingham in offering France an offensive and defensive alliance, iii. 470; takes part in the conclusion of an alliance with Holland (1668), iii. 474; contemporary impression of his political position, iii. 486-487; favours the return of Presbyterians to Parliament, iii. 489; takes part in negotiating a secret treaty with France (1669-1670), iii. 496-504; hopes to win the Parliament over to an alliance with France (1670), iii. 512; sees his mistake, iii. 513-514; his proposals as to the intended return of the king to the Catholic Church (1672), iii.

- 518; presses for immediate war with Holland, iii. 524; is ambassador to Louis XIV, iii. 529; warns the king against a dissolution of Parliament (1673), iii. 535; declares against attempting to carry out the Catholic scheme [of 1670], iii. 552; is impeached (1674), iii. 555; is entrusted with a political mission to William of Orange, iii. 569; falls into disgrace (1675), iv. 7-8; receives an appointment at the court of James II, iv. 227.
- Bentinck**, William, afterwards earl of Portland, sent by William of Orange to congratulate Charles II and the duke of York on the failure of the Rye House Plot (1683), iv. 192; concludes an agreement with the privy councillor Fuchs, of Brandenburg, at Celle (1688), iv. 411, vi. 88-99; advises that William should be declared king by himself (1689), iv. 508; represents him at Amsterdam (1690), iv. 581; obliged to restore the crown lands given him (1695-1696), v. 102; procures money for the king from the Bank of England, v. 126; has an interview with Boufflers to discuss terms of peace (1697), v. 141, 142-145, vi. 71, 330-331; is English ambassador at Paris (1698), v. 158; returns, v. 162; retires from the king's service (1699), v. 197-198, vi. 343; parliamentary inquiry into grants of Irish land made to him (1699-1700), v. 205, 211; defends the second Partition Treaty (1701), v. 254; attacked in the House of Commons, v. 254, 256; his career and character, v. 197-198.
- Bergen**, attack of the English fleet on the Dutch in the harbour of (1665), iii. 429.
- Bernard**, duke of Saxe Weimar, successes and death of (1638-1639), ii. 159-160.
- Bernstorff**, minister of George William, duke of Celle, confers with Bentinck and Fuchs (1688), iv. 412, vi. 96-98; as Hanoverian minister exercises great influence on George I of England (1716-1721), v. 383-386; falls into disgrace, v. 387.
- Berulle**, Father, writes in favour of a common attack of the Catholic powers upon England (1626), i. 561.
- Berwick**, James Fitzjames, duke of, son of James II, present at the battle of the Boyne (1690), iv. 604, vi. 143; remains in Ireland as Tyrconnel's successor, iv. 615; takes an active part in preparations for an invasion of England from France (1692), v. 46; visits England (1696), v. 112; returns to France, v. 115.
- Berwick**, treaty of, between Elizabeth and the Scottish Protestant lords (1560), i. 251; alliance of, between Elizabeth and James VI of Scotland (1586), i. 365-366; pacification of, between Charles I and the Covenanters (1638), ii. 135-136.
- Beuningen**, Van, Dutch ambassador in England (1675), iv. 14; (1682), iv. 191.
- Bills of Attainder**, *see* Attainder.
- Birch**, colonel John, in the Convention Parliament (1689) moves a resolution stating that it was inconsistent for a Protestant state to be governed by a Catholic prince, iv. 499.
- Biron**, Charles de Gontaut, duke of [beheaded, 1602], compared with Essex, i. 349.
- Blackwater** [an Irish river], defeat of the English at, in 1596, i. 344.
- Blackwell**, Alderman, in charge of the excise (1660), v. 522.
- Blackwell**, George, Roman Catholic arch-priest in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I, i. 416.
- Blaithwaite**, William, secretary of war to William III (1692), v. 47; opposes the reduction of the army (1699), v. 192.
- Blake**, Robert, commands the fleet of the Commonwealth against prince Rupert (1650), iii. 64; destroys the prince's fleet off Carthagenia, iii. 65; reduces the Scilly isles (1651), iii. 66; fights with the Dutch (1652-3), iii. 69;

- especially off **Nieuport** (1653), iii. 84; sails to the Mediterranean (1655), iii. 159; to the Bay of Cadiz, but does not attack that city (1656), iii. 171; much treasure captured, *ibid.*; destroys the Spanish fleet in the harbour of Santa Cruz, Teneriffe (1657), iii. 185.
- Boadicea**, heads a rising of the Britons against Rome A.D. 61, i. 8.
- Boineburg**, minister of the elector John Philip of Mentz, visited by Charles II during his exile (? 1655), iii. 186.
- Bois le Duc** (Herzogenbusch) captured by the Dutch (1629), ii. 21.
- Boisselot**, a French officer, directs the defence of Limerick against William III (1690), iv. 613.
- Boleyn**, Anne, wins the love of Henry VIII, i. 129; her origin, i. 130; she marries Henry (1532), i. 145; her coronation, i. 146-147; her execution (1536), i. 163-164.
- Bolingbroke**, viscount (Henry St. John), a leader of the moderate Tories (1705-1708), v. 321-328; his declaration as to the creation of peers in 1711, v. 344; his character chiefly in reference to politics, v. 348, 370; carries the Schism Bill (1714), v. 348; did not intend to declare for the Pretender, v. 354; and disappoints the Jacobites, v. 355; is dismissed by George I (1714), v. 363; vindicates the policy of the late ministry (1715), v. 367; leaves England, *ibid.*; adopts the cause of the Pretender, v. 370; and combines with Charles XII, v. 371; is excluded from the Pretender's court (1716), v. 375; returns to England (1723), v. 390; opposed to Sir Robert Walpole (1739), v. 400; his view of the position taken up by the House of Hanover towards English parties (1741), v. 405.
- Bombay**, comes into the possession of the English (1662), iii. 384.
- Boniface VIII** (pope) opposes Edward I (1299-1301), i. 68.
- Bonn**, recovered from the French (1689), v. 15.
- Bonner**, Edmund, bishop first of Hereford, then of London, deprived under Edward VI, i. 185; reinstated under Mary, i. 192; severe in dealing with heretics, i. 207.
- Bonnet**, Frederic, resident in London for the electors of Brandenburg (1685-1696), his life and character, vi. 145-146; his reports (1690-1695), vi. 148-274.
- Bonnet**, Louis Frederic (sometimes called Andrew), younger brother of the preceding, succeeds his elder brother, and continues his reports till 1720, vi. 146-147; his report on the land, manufactures, trade and navigation of England (1711), v. 358.
- Bonrepais**, second French plenipotentiary in England in the reign of James II, urges the princess Anne and her husband to join the Church of Rome (1686), iv. 287; tries to bring about a junction of the English and French fleets (1688), iv. 419.
- Boom**, position of the prince of Orange at (1678), iv. 2.
- Booth**, George, afterwards lord Delamere takes part in a rising of the royalists against the republican government (1659), iii. 243-246; defeated and imprisoned, iii. 247, *cp.* vi. 22; treated with respect, iii. 264; supports in the Convention Parliament of 1660 a bill for the stricter observance of Sunday, iii. 355.
- Boreel**, Dutch plenipotentiary in the negotiations for peace (1696-1697), v. 135-136, vi. 308, 310, 312, 319, 328.
- Bothmar**, Hanoverian ambassador in London (1714), v. 356.
- Bothwell**, James Hepburn, earl of, supports queen Mary Stewart, i. 267-269; is loved by her, i. 272-273; combines with Darnley's enemies, *ibid.*; and has him murdered (1567), i. 275; marries the queen, and is created duke of Orkney (1567); flees from Scotland, i. 276.

- Bothwell**, Francis, earl of, *see* Stewart.
- Boufflers**, Louis Francis, duke of, marshal of France, defends Namur against William III (1695), v. 94; takes up a position on the right bank of the Sambre (1696), v. 124; has interviews with Bentinck for the discussion of terms of peace (1697), v. 141, 142, 145, vi. 71, 330.
- Bouillon**, Henry, duke of, chief of the Huguenots, favours the marriage of the elector Frederic V of the Palatinate with Elizabeth, daughter of James I (1612-1613), i. 427.
- Bourbon**, Charles of, constable of France, declares himself willing to help Henry VIII to attain the crown of France (1523), i. 117.
- Bourdeaux**, French ambassador in England, compelled to leave the court of Charles II (1660), iii. 339, v. 524.
- Bouvines**, battle of (1214), i. 51.
- Box**, Ralph, proclaimed sheriff of London (1682), iv. 161; resigns, iv. 164.
- Boyle**, Robert, his services to the Royal Society, iii. 584.
- Boyne** (river), iv. 604; battle of the (1690), iv. 604, vi. 117-119, 140-143.
- Bradshaw**, John, president of the High Court of Justice for the trial of Charles I (1649), ii. 543, 545; a member of the republican council of state (1659), iii. 235; his corpse insulted (1660), iii. 360.
- Brahe**, Tycho, visited by James I after his marriage to Anne of Denmark, i. 367.
- Breda**, declaration of, made by Charles II (1660), iii. 301, 332, vi. 24, 83, 87; peace congress of (1667), iii. 443, 445.
- Bremen and Verden**, acquired by Hanover (1716), v. 384.
- Breslau**, peace of, between Austria and Prussia (1742), v. 406.
- Brest**, attacked by the English without success (1694), v. 81.
- Bridgeman**, Sir Orlando, presides as lord chief baron at the trial of the regicides (1660), iii. 328-330; lord keeper of the Seal (1667), iii. 456; active in promoting a treaty with Holland (1668), iii. 474; allies himself with the Nonconformists, iii. 481; commends the Triple Alliance (1670), iii. 511; argues in Parliament for an increase of the navy, iii. 512; refuses to put the Great Seal to the Declaration of Indulgence as first drawn (1672), iii. 526; also to a declaration necessitated by the non-repayment of bankers' advances to the government, iii. 527.
- Bridgewater**, visited by the duke of Monmouth (1685), iv. 255-256.
- Bristol**, city of, taken by the royalists (1643), ii. 374; surrendered by prince Rupert (1645), ii. 436; held against Monmouth (1685), iv. 254; shows devotion to James II (1687), iv. 334; is gained over for the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 451; declares its loyalty to William III (1696), v. 121-122.
- Bristol**, earls of, *see* Digby, George and John.
- Broghill**, Roger Boyle, lord, and first earl of Orrery, won over to Cromwell (1649), iii. 34.
- Brooke**, George, conspiracies of, against James I (1603), i. 403; is executed, i. 405.
- Brooke**, Robert Greville, lord, refuses to take an oath enacted by Charles I before the Scottish campaign (1638), ii. 132; opposes the government in the Short Parliament (1640), ii. 193; after its dissolution supports the petition for the summoning of another, ii. 217; in the Long Parliament unites with the Presbyterians for the overthrow of Episcopacy (1641), ii. 242.
- Brown**, John, shot by order of Claverhouse (1685), iv. 232.
- Brownrigge**, Ralph, appointed bishop of Exeter (1641), iii. 304.
- Bruce**, Robert, Presbyterian preacher, boldness of in conference with James I (1596), i. 370.
- Buat**, H. F. le Coulant, lord of, page of William of Orange, exe-



- cuted by the Dutch for treason (1666), iii. 438.
- Buchanan**, George, his *History of Scotland*, i. 451.
- Buckhurst**, lord, *see* Sackville, Thomas.
- Buckingham**, George Villiers, duke of, favourite of James I, i. 479; declares against monopolies (1621), i. 500; visits the court of Madrid with Prince Charles (1623), i. 513; urges his return, i. 520; wishes to promote an intermarriage between the English and French royal families, i. 523; complains of the conduct of the Spanish court, i. 525; seeks the support of the Protestant party (1624), i. 526; narrates in Parliament his negotiations with Spain, i. 527; induces the king to break off those negotiations, i. 528; breaks up the Spanish party, i. 530; his character and relation to Charles I, i. 544-545; causes the Seal to be affixed to an irregular order (1625), i. 546; provokes the enmity of Parliament, *ibid.*; his arrest proposed (1626), i. 552; despatches a fleet against Spain, i. 556; wishes to go to France, i. 560; his attack on the Isle of Rhé a failure (1627), i. 564; absolutely at variance with Parliament, i. 575; his political designs against Spain and for the relief of Rochelle, i. 581-582; his assassination (1628), i. 582.
- Buckingham**, George Villiers, duke of, son of the above, at the head of the opposition to the government of Charles II (1667), iii. 457, 460; negotiates with the Dutch and Spanish ambassadors, iii. 468; with the French, iii. 470; sketch of his position (1668), iii. 486-487; his character and influence, iii. 479-481; deals with the political side of the treaty with France (1670), iii. 503; is in favour of the dissolution of Parliament (1669), iii. 505; listens to the Irish Romanists (1670), iii. 513; is concerned in the declaration of war against Holland (1672), iii. 525; goes, as ambassador, to the continent, iii. 529; accused by the House of Commons (1674), iii. 555; his influence on the inclinations of the king, iii. 588; he retires (1673), iv. 7; joins the opponents of non-resistance (1675), iv. 11; speaks in favour of an annual session of Parliament (1677), iv. 27; is sent to the Tower, iv. 28-29; consents to the acceptance of French offers by the Opposition (1678), iv. 45-47; opposed to the duke of York, iv. 64; takes money from Barrillon (1680), iv. 105.
- Burgemaine**, imperial ambassador in London (1680), iv. 101.
- Burgomaine**, Spanish ambassador at Vienna, in favour of an alliance of the emperor with Holland and England (1689), v. 6.
- Burleigh**, lord, *see* Cecil, William.
- Burnet**, Gilbert, afterwards bishop of Salisbury, iii. 587; tries to prove to lord Russell in prison the unlawfulness of resistance to authority (1683), iv. 178; in communication with the prince of Orange (1686), iv. 390; also with the princess, iv. 391; is taken under the protection of the city of Amsterdam (1688), iv. 402; he wishes the undertaking of the prince of Orange not to be antagonistic to the Anglican Church, iv. 434, vi. 55; defends the right of resistance to king James, vi. 56; expresses himself on the relation of William III to Scottish parties (1689), iv. 524-525; is in favour of an union between Episcopalians and Presbyterians, iv. 571, vi. 60; supports the Whigs against Fenwick (1696), v. 129; under William III educates the young duke of Gloucester, v. 226, vi. 60; the succession of the house of Hanover fulfils his political desires, vi. 65; his life, with a criticism of his historical writings, vi. 45-72; in 1689 he supports the claim of the princess Mary to be queen, vi. 58; defends the claim of the prince to throne as having won it in a just war, vi. 58-59; comparison of the original MS. of his history with the printed text, vi. 72-87.

- Burton**, Henry, punished as a Puritan (1637), ii. 49; ordered to appear before the Parliament, ii. 227.
- Bute**, John, third earl of, allied with William Pitt in 1757, v. 417.
- Butler**, James, duke of Ormond, *see* Ormond.
- Butler**, major, arrested as a regicide (1660), v. 523.
- Butler**, Nicholas, member of a board for regulating municipalities (1687), iv. 339.
- Butler**, Samuel, his *Hudibras*, iii. 589.
- Buyse**, a captain in the elector of Brandenburg's service, enlists under Monmouth (1685), iv. 248; taken prisoner during his flight after Sedgemoor, iv. 258.
- Byng**, Admiral John, fails to relieve Minorca (1756), v. 416.
- Byron**, Sir John, afterwards lord, lieutenant of the Tower (1641), ii. 311; removed by Parliament (1642), ii. 346-347; occupies Anglesea for the king (1648), ii. 515; takes part in a rising of the royalists against the Commonwealth (1659), iii. 245.
- Cabal** ministry (1667-1673), iii. 515-552.
- Cadogan**, General William, afterwards first earl, marches against the Jacobites in Scotland (1716), v. 375.
- Caermarthen**, marquess of, *see* Danby.
- Caesar** invades Britain (B.C. 55-54), i. 6, 7.
- Calais**, falls into the hands of the French (1558), i. 215; the Spaniards take it and wish to restore it to England (1597), i. 342; its restoration demanded by the English Commonwealth (1652-1653), iii. 155-162.
- Calderwood**, David, Scottish historian of the time of James VI (I); espouses popular ideas, i. 452.
- Callander**, James Livingston, earl of, holds a command in the Scottish army raised for Charles I (1648), ii. 515.
- Callières**, François de, French plenipotentiary in the negotiations of 1696-1697, iv. 135, vi. 309, 318, 319; will not express in writing a recognition of king William, v. 136-137; has an audience of him (1697), v. 147-148.
- Cambridge**, ecclesiastical antiquities studied there, i. 454; declares itself in favour of royalist principles (1681), iv. 145.
- Camden**, William, his historical works, i. 453-454.
- Cameron**, John, a Scottish theologian, supports a moderate episcopacy in the time of James VI, ii. 71.
- Campbell**, Archibald, marquess of Argyll, *see* Argyll.
- Campbell**, Archibald, ninth earl of Argyll, *see* Argyll.
- Campbell**, John, lord chancellor (1859-1861), his opinion of Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*, vi. 4.
- Campeggi**, Lorenzo, cardinal and bishop of Salisbury, papal plenipotentiary with Wolsey to try the validity of the marriage of Henry VIII to Catharine of Arragon (1528), i. 126-128.
- Campion**, Edmund, emissary of the English seminary at Rome (1580), i. 294; executed (1581), i. 295.
- Canada**, lost to the French (1759), v. 419.
- Canute**, acknowledged as king of England (1017), i. 24; marries Ethelred's widow, i. 26.
- Capel**, Arthur, afterwards lord, executed (1649), for taking part in the second civil war (1648), iii. 13.
- Capel**, Arthur, afterwards earl of Essex, eldest son of the preceding, *see* Essex.
- Capel**, Sir Henry, afterwards lord (1679), brother of the preceding, iv. 98; lord-lieutenant of Ireland (1695), v. 217.
- Capitation**, *see* Poll-tax.
- Cardenas**, Alonso de, Spanish ambassador in England, receives attentions from the duchess of Chevreuse (1638), ii. 150; promises help in settling the affair of the Palatinate (1639), ii. 162;

- will not consent to the demands of Cromwell (1654-1655), iii. 157, 162; arranges a treaty between Spain and the exiled Charles II of England (1656), iii. 188.
- Carew**, George, lord, afterwards earl of Totnes, president of the council of war (1625), i. 550.
- Carew**, Nicholas, on the design of the Indulgence Bill (1673), iii. 537.
- Carisbrook Castle**, prison of Charles I (1647-1648), ii. 504-530.
- Carlisle**, Mary Stewart at (1568), i. 279.
- Carlisle**, James lord Hay, viscount Doncaster, afterwards earl of, advises James I to make peace with his Parliament (1624), i. 526, v. 442; his political position in 1634, v. 446-447.
- Carlisle**, Lucy Percy, daughter of Henry Percy, ninth earl of Northumberland, afterwards by marriage countess of, her influence on her husband (1634), v. 447; attached to the Presbyterian party (1644), v. 475; (1647), ii. 484-486, v. 515.
- Caroline**, wife of George II, v. 389; her character and influence, v. 394-395.
- Carr**, Robert, afterwards viscount Rochester and earl of Somerset, a member of the Council of James I; marries Frances Howard (1613), i. 443, 477; fall of (1616), i. 478.
- Carrickfergus**, in Ireland, a refuge of the Protestants (1641), ii. 287; taken by Schomberg (1689), iv. 562; William III lands there (1690), iv. 602, vi. 112, 114.
- Carte**, Thomas, his extracts from the memoirs of James II, vi. 34-36.
- Carteret**, George, forms a royalist squadron in Jersey, iii. 63; capitulates (1651), iii. 67; is suspended from sitting in the House of Commons (1669), iii. 506.
- Carteret**, John, lord afterwards earl Granville, appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, which removes him from the cabinet (1724-1730), v. 387; an opponent of Sir Robert Walpole (1731), v. 399; under-
- takes the management of foreign affairs (1742), v. 406; his character, *ibid.*; his policy regarding Germany, v. 407; is unpopular, v. 408; he cannot maintain his position (1744), v. 410.
- Cartwright**, Thomas, in Elizabeth's time called the Father of the Puritans, i. 342; a friend of the earl of Essex, i. 347.
- Casale**, taken by the French (1681), iv. 143; given up to the duke of Savoy (1695), v. 132.
- Castelrodrigo**, marquess of, at the head of the Spanish provincial government at Brussels, desires an alliance with England (1666), iii. 436; demands Franche Comté from the French (1668), iii. 485.
- Castlemaine**, earl of, [Roger Palmer, married (1659) to Barbara Villiers (q.v. *inf.*), was raised to the Irish peerage as earl of Castlemaine (1661).] He was a Catholic and a friend of James II (1686-1688), iv. 283, 343; sent to Rome, iv. 330, 374.
- Castlemaine**, countess of, *see* Villiers, Barbara.
- Catesby**, Robert (1601-1604), i. 408; active in the enlistment of a regiment for the Spanish service in the Netherlands, i. 409; takes part in a conspiracy against James I and the Parliament, i. 410; his death, i. 413.
- Catharine of Spain**, first wife of Henry VIII (1509-1536), i. 106-107; part taken by her in politics, i. 122; her protest against a divorce (1528), i. 127; still regards herself as queen, her after life, i. 146.
- Catharine**, infanta of Portugal, marries Charles II of England (1662), iii. 404; scheme for her divorce (1673), iii. 561-562.
- Catinat**, Nicolas de, marshal of France, employed in North Italy 1689, 1693, v. 14, 16, 55.
- Caumont**, Nompars de, count of Lauzun, *see* Lauzun.
- Cavendish**, William, fourth earl and (1694) first duke of Devonshire, and marquess of Hartington, demands the production of an Act of Edward III when in

- the House of Commons (1677), iv. 28; called by Charles II into the Privy Council (1679), iv. 79; recommends the advisers of the king to secure the Protestant religion, iv. 82-83; asks to be dismissed from the Privy Council, iv. 98; demands in the House of Lords (1685), the discussion of the speech of James II from the throne, iv. 276; negotiates with the king to procure his release from prison (1687), vi. 69; corresponds with the prince of Orange (1687), iv. 327; calls on the prince to land (1688), iv. 399; takes up arms for him, iv. 449-450; visits St. Helen's as minister of William III (1692), v. 54; declares himself against the bill on Irish land grants (1700), v. 212; also against the second Partition Treaty (1701), v. 253-254.
- Cavendish**, William, fifth earl and second duke of Devonshire and second marquess of Hartington, son of the preceding, speaks in favour of the reduction of the army (1699), v. 192; in the Parliament of 1701-1703 defends the petition for a dissolution of the Parliament of 1698-1701, v. 290, 291; was after his father's death (in 1707) a minister of George I (1716), v. 376.
- Cavendish**, William, earl, afterwards marquess and duke of Newcastle, *see* Newcastle.
- Cecil**, William, lord Burleigh, i. 237; negotiates the treaty of Edinburgh (1560), i. 252; advises war with Spain (1584-1585), i. 298-299; also protection of Protestant tenants against Catholic landlords, and the grant of freedom of worship to the Puritans, i. 301; his share in the execution of Mary Stewart, i. 314-315; his character, i. 335-336; in his old age desires peace with Spain, i. 342.
- Cecil**, Robert, son of the above, earl of Salisbury, and secretary of state under Elizabeth and James I, i. 344; in communication with James VI of Scotland after the death of Essex, i. 379-380; meets James I at York on his entry into England (1603), i. 384; advocates free trade for England with both the Indies in opposition to the pretensions of Spain, i. 391; his influence on the policy of James I, especially in 1611, i. 422-423; is in favour of the marriage of the princess Elizabeth with the elector Palatine (1612), i. 427; advocates an increase of taxation (1608), i. 437; his great financial scheme (1610), i. 438.
- Celle**, conference at, between Bentinck, Fuchs, and Bernstorff (1688), iv. 411-412.
- Censorship** of the press abolished (1695-1696), v. 106.
- Challoner**, Richard, executed in London (1643) without satisfactory proof for an alleged plot against the Parliament, ii. 376.
- Chamlay**, recommends in the Council of Louis XIV an attack on Holland and England (1692), v. 41.
- Chancery**, court of, a bill for its abolition read twice in the Little [Barebones] Parliament (1653), iii. 88.
- Charlemont**, in Ireland, taken by Schomberg (1690), vi. 105-106.
- Charleroi**, occupied by the French (1701), v. 245.
- Charles I**, king of England, proposes, while prince of Wales, to marry the daughter of Philip III of Spain (1618), i. 488-489; (1623), i. 509-512; visits for this purpose the court of Madrid (1623), i. 513; desires the restoration of the elector Palatine, i. 519; returns to England, i. 520; his accession to the throne (1625) and character, i. 537-539, ii. 328-329; his position in relation to the Parliament, i. 539-540; his marriage, i. 538-541; takes the duke of Buckingham under his protection (1626), i. 552; opposes the Spanish monarchy, i. 554; dismisses the queen's household, i. 560; wishes to occupy the Isle of Rhé (1627), i. 563; levies a forced loan, i. 563, 569; questions the chief justices, and through them the

judges, as to the right of arrest (1628), i. 573, 574; assents to the Petition of Right, i. 576; prorogues the Parliament, i. 578; demands tonnage and poundage (1629), i. 586; complains of the political and religious attitude of the House of Commons, i. 588; dissolves the Parliament, and does not summon a new one, i. 591; negotiates with France, ii. 3; rejects French claims in respect of the dismissal of the queen's household (1629), ii. 5; drops his alliance with the Huguenots, ii. 6; urges the Dutch to assist the king of Denmark, ii. 8; concludes peace with Spain (1630), ii. 12; enters into alliance with Gustavus Adolphus, ii. 15; also with the Protestant princes of Germany (1633), ii. 18; will not undertake any lasting obligation to defend the Palatinate, ii. 20; makes advances to the king of Spain, ii. 21; also to the emperor (1636), ii. 25; is repelled by both, ii. 29; his measures to raise money, ii. 34-35; his Anglican convictions, ii. 42, 52, 125, v. 451-453; his care for trade, science, and art, ii. 54-56; his monarchical principles, ii. 63; he wishes to introduce the Anglican ritual into Scotland (1635-1638), ii. 79-81; in spite of the opposition of the Scottish nobility, ii. 75, 76, 82, 86, 87; protects the bishops (1638), ii. 99-102; forms a junta to deliberate on the affairs of Scotland, ii. 106; offers concessions, ii. 107-109; wishes to take up arms on the strength of his prerogative (1639), ii. 121-127; enters into negotiations, ii. 133-134; wishes to conclude a treaty with France in the interest of the Palatinate, ii. 138; does not reject the overtures of Spain, ii. 157; wishes to restore the *status quo ante bellum* in Germany, ii. 138; especially as to the rights of his nephews in the Palatinate, ii. 157-160; tries to gain support for them by concessions to France (1639), ii. 163-164; is repeatedly deceived,

ii. 167; wishes to fill the places of the bishops in the Scottish Parliament with clergy named by himself, ii. 172; Bellièvre, the French ambassador, finds his influence declining, and leaves England (1640), ii. 180; Charles questions his confidential friends as to the necessity of a war with Scotland, ii. 185; summons the English Parliament, *ibid.*; opens the Short Parliament (1640), ii. 189; offers to give up ship money on conditions, ii. 194; dissolves the Parliament, ii. 195; marches against the Scots, ii. 207; summons the peers of the realm to York, ii. 216-221; determines to summon a new Parliament, ii. 221; is obliged to purchase a truce with Scotland, ii. 223; opens the Long Parliament, ii. 225-226; consents to regular periodical sessions of Parliament, and introduces members of the opposition into his Council (1641), ii. 238, cp. 253; concludes a family alliance with the prince of Orange, ii. 254, cp. 264; assents to the bill of attainder against Strafford, ii. 270; makes concessions to the Parliament, ii. 272-273; as well as to the Scots when he visits Scotland, ii. 281; sends troops to suppress the Irish rebellion, ii. 288; fills certain vacant sees in England, ii. 304; makes appointments to state offices, ii. 306; visits the House of Commons with armed attendants to arrest five members (1642), ii. 318-320; visits also the Common Council of London, ii. 321; leaves Whitehall, ii. 326; consents to the bill for excluding bishops from sitting in Parliament, ii. 342; refuses to give up the command of the militia, ii. 343; finds loyalty prevalent at York and in the northern counties, ii. 350-351; rejects the Nineteen Propositions, ii. 354; is supported by many of the lords, *ibid.*; begins the war, ii. 363; raises the royal standard, ii. 365; marches against London, ii. 369; afterwards (1643) against Gloucester, ii. 378; declines to

summon the Scottish Parliament, ii. 386-387; summons to Oxford those members who had fled from the Parliament at Westminster (1644), ii. 396; takes the field, ii. 397; negotiates at Uxbridge (1645), ii. 413; refuses the demands of the Scots on the subject of religion, ii. 417; begins a new campaign, ii. 424; defeated at Naseby, flees towards Wales, ii. 432; his papers fall into the hands of the enemy, ii. 452-453, vi. 16; his inflexibility, ii. 435; his embarrassments, ii. 438; he negotiates with the Independents, ii. 454-455; with Montreuil concerning a flight to the Scots, ii. 459; again negotiates with the Independents, ii. 462; with the city of London, *ibid.*; betakes himself to the Scottish camp (1646), ii. 463, v. 492 foll.; will not accept the Newcastle propositions without modification, ii. 467-472; consults two bishops as to the temporary abolition of the Episcopalian establishment, and offers concessions, ii. 473-474; thinks of abdication, ii. 475, v. 502-503; surrendered to English deputies (1647), ii. 477; suggestion that he should come to London, ii. 486, v. 516; taken prisoner by the army, ii. 488, 495; flees to the Isle of Wight, ii. 503-504; rejects the propositions of the Parliament, ii. 506; his letters from Holmby, v. 510-513; he forms connexions with the Scottish Commissioners, ii. 512; negotiates with the parliamentary commissioners at Newport (1648), ii. 532; taken by the army to Hurst Castle, ii. 538; brought to trial before the High Court of Justice in Westminster Hall (1649), ii. 545; his execution, ii. 550; review of his life, ii. 551.

**Charles II**, when prince of Wales, takes the command in the western counties (1645), ii. 425, vi. 7; places himself at the head of the royalist fleet (1648), ii. 516; takes refuge at the Hague (1649), iii. 37; accepts the Scottish Cove-

nant (1650), iii. 44; is in the hands of the Presbyterians, iii. 44-51; crowned (1651), iii. 53; invades England, iii. 54; is defeated at Worcester, iii. 56; stays at Cologne (1655), iii. 142; it is reported and hoped by the Romanists that he had embraced their faith (1656), iii. 170, cp. 281; meets the elector John Philip of Mentz (1655), iii. 186; concludes a treaty with Spain (1656), iii. 188; makes a declaration to the English army (1657), iii. 191; thinks about returning to England (1659), iii. 244; is inclined to marry Mazarin's niece, iii. 248; receives no real assistance from the Spaniards, iii. 249; the rumours that he would turn Romanist refuted (1660), iii. 282; his declaration of Breda, iii. 301; he is invited to return to England, iv. 305-306; returns (1660), iii. 307; his Council, iii. 316-319; his Council Board, iii. 319; he begs the lords to accept the proposed amnesty, iii. 326, cp. v. 526; he finds his fixed income inadequate, iii. 333-334; hopes for the support of Holland, iii. 335, 336; of Spain, iii. 336; refuses to marry the niece of Mazarin (1660), iii. 341; attempts by a declaration to effect a reconciliation between Episcopalians and Presbyterians, iii. 351; and to procure toleration for the Romanists, iii. 352; his coronation, iii. 363; yields to the desire of the Commons for uniformity in the English Church (1662), iii. 373; brings the question of his marriage with Catharine of Portugal before the Privy Council and Parliament (1661), iii. 381; receives subsidies from France for the support of Portugal (1662), iii. 385; gives up Dunkirk to France, iii. 390; his leaning to Romanism, iii. 395-397, iv. 103; he does not follow out his convictions, iii. 395-397; scheme for an Anglo-Catholic Church (1663), iii. 400; his declaration in favour of the royal prerogative of dis-

pensation (1662), iii. 401-403; his marriage, iii. 404; his immorality, iii. 405-406; he wishes to reinstate young William III of Orange in the Netherlands (1662), iii. 418; attacks the Dutch under the pretext of reprisals (1664), iii. 422; demands some places as securities, iii. 425; arms his fleet (1665), *ibid.*; refuses an offer of French mediation, iii. 432; is obliged to apply for the mediation of Louis XIV (1666), iii. 441-442; negotiates with Holland (1667), iii. 445; his speech from the throne (July 29, 1667) renewing the prerogative of Parliament, iii. 454; he allows the fall of the chancellor Clarendon, iii. 456; negotiates with France, iii. 470; with Spain, iii. 471; accepts the proposals of Holland (1668), iii. 473-474; does not, however, give up the secret friendship of Louis XIV, iii. 493; wishes to reinstate Romanism in England (1669), iii. 495-496, vi. 33; combines with Louis XIV to catholicize that country, iii. 496; receives a visit from the papal nuncio at Brussels (1670), iii. 503-504; desires an understanding with the members of the parliamentary opposition, iii. 505; asserts his absolute power over public officials (1670), iii. 510; issues an indulgence for nonconformists and recusants (1672), iii. 525; unwilling to conclude an unconditional peace with William III of Orange (1672), iii. 529; is obliged to give way to the Commons as to the Indulgence (1673), iii. 536; especially advised to do so by Louis XIV, iii. 535; ratifies the Test Act, iii. 540; originates a plan for an invasion of Holland (1673), iii. 544; is obliged to give up his Romanizing scheme, iii. 552-553; and to conclude a peace with Holland (1674), iii. 559; his opposition to a divorce, iii. 562; consents to the marriage of the prince of Orange with the duke of York's daughter (1674), iii. 569; favours the Royal Society,

iii. 583; his attitude in general to the Parliament, iv. 1-3, 23; he cannot be deterred from summoning it again (1675), iv. 7; prorogues it, iv. 12, 18, 32; his acts and aspirations compared with those of Louis XIV, iv. 23-24; he proposes to the king of France a personal engagement not to enter into treaties with third parties without each other's consent (1676), iv. 24; wishes in common with the prince of Orange to bring about a general peace (1677), iv. 38; Louis XIV declines to suspend hostilities (1677-8), iv. 39-40; Charles concludes an alliance with the prince of Orange (1678), iv. 40; accepts the French terms, iv. 50; but disapproves of French delay, iv. 51-53; peace of Nimeguen signed, iv. 53; Charles issues a proclamation against the Romanists (1678), iv. 62; tries to pacify Parliament with respect to the succession, iv. 65-66; dissolves Parliament (1679), iv. 71; makes concessions, iv. 74; allows the fall of his minister Danby, iv. 78; remodels the Privy Council, *ibid.*; his proposal for guaranteeing the Protestant religion under a Romanist successor, iv. 80; he dissolves Parliament once more, iv. 85; dismisses the earl of Shaftesbury, iv. 94; also the duke of Monmouth, iv. 96; and the lords of the opposition previously admitted into the Privy Council (1680), iv. 98; thinks of renewing old compacts with France (1679), iv. 99; disapproves of Louis' 'Reunions' (1680), iv. 101; approves the retirement of his brother from England, iv. 107; wishes to secure the Protestant religion while maintaining the succession, iv. 108; receives new proposals from Louis XIV, iv. 119, 120, 126-128; dissolves the Parliament and summons a new one to Oxford (1681), iv. 124, 127, 129; disinclined to recognize the duke of Monmouth as his successor, iv. 130, 131; wishes to divide the

- succession to the crown from the succession to the government, iv. 132; dissolves the Parliament, iv. 135; accepts the new proposals of Louis XIV (verbal alliance) (1681), iv. 136; maintains this alliance notwithstanding a visit of the prince of Orange, iv. 142; issues a declaration against the Parliament, iv. 145; recalls the duke of York (1682), iv. 153-155; is inexorable as to lord Russell (1683), iv. 180; allows his brother more influence, iv. 189; maintains his alliance with Louis XIV notwithstanding French encroachments (1684), iv. 194; his death (1685), iv. 202; the character of his government, iv. 203-204; his character, according to Burnet's first draft, vi. 78-79.
- Charles IV**, of Lorraine, is won over in favour of Charles I of England (1645), ii. 424.
- Charles V**, emperor, is in favour of the elevation of Wolsey to the papacy (1522), i. 116; in alliance with Henry VIII, i. 117; Henry breaks off the alliance (1525), i. 121, 122; Charles defends queen Catharine's cause (1529), i. 131; (1534), i. 148; and the right of succession of her daughter (1534), i. 152; will not however act against Henry VIII, i. 161; his moderating influence on queen Mary at her accession, i. 192; is in favour of her marriage with his son Don Philip, i. 195-196; recommends that the rights of the new owners of monastic property should be recognized (1554), i. 201.
- Charles VI**, emperor, will not give up his claim to the inheritance of the Spanish territories, v. 380; accedes to the alliance between England, France, and Holland (1718), v. 38; allies himself with Spain (1725), v. 387; is induced to consent to the Treaty of Seville (1731), v. 393.
- Charles X**, Gustavus, of Sweden, comes to an understanding with Whitelocke for an union of Protestants, iii. 128; becomes king (1654) and begins a war with Poland, iii. 186; meets with Racoczy, iii. 187; negotiates with the Commonwealth's ambassador Sydney (1659), iii. 250.
- Charles XI**, of Sweden, protects Holstein Gottorp against Denmark (1688), iv. 380; (1696), vi. 303.
- Charles XII**, of Sweden, invades Zealand (1700), v. 167; combines with Bolingbroke (1714), v. 371; is not able to maintain his ground in Pomerania (1715), v. 374.
- Charles Edward**, son of the Pretender, lands in Scotland and makes war on the government of George II (1745-6), v. 412.
- Charles Emmanuel**, duke of Savoy, proposes a double marriage between his children and those of James I, i. 427-428; is opposed to the policy of Spain (1612), i. 428-431; supports Mansfeld (1625), i. 534.
- Charles Lewis**, of the Palatinate, proposal to place him at the head of the army of the late duke Bernard of Weimar (1639), ii. 160-161; travels through France and is arrested, ii. 167-168; released (1640), ii. 190; comes to Hull (1642), ii. 348; scheme for offering him the crown of England (1645), ii. 415, v. 475-476.
- Charles the Bold**, of Burgundy, in alliance with Edward IV of England (1471), i. 88.
- Charleton**, Job, speaker of the House of Commons (1673), iii. 531.
- Charnock**, Robert, plots against the life of William III (1696), v. 113-118.
- Chateauneuf**, marquess of, ambassador extraordinary from France to England (1629), ii. 144; in alliance with the duchess of Chevreuse against Richelieu, ii. 145; is arrested and imprisoned (1633), ii. 146.
- Chatham**, attacked by the Dutch (1667), ii. 445, 452, 525.
- Cheke**, Sir John (knighted 1552), tutor to Edward VI (1544), i. 184.
- Cheslaw wood**, the Scottish army mustered there (1640), ii. 205.
- Chester**, visited by James II (1687), iv. 333.



- Chester Castle**, held against the royalists (1659), iii. 246.
- Chesterfield**, Philip Dormer Stanhope, fourth earl of, an opponent of Walpole (1733), v. 399; of Carteret (1744), v. 409.
- Chevreuse**, duchess of, opposes Richelieu (1633), ii. 145; in connexion with the queen of England, *ibid.*; banished to Tours and forced to fly to Spain (1637), ii. 147; makes her appearance at the English court (1638), ii. 150.
- Cholmely**, Sir Hugh, supports the Parliament at the beginning of the Civil War, but goes over to Charles I (1643), ii. 375.
- Christian of Brunswick**, recalled from the Upper Rhine by the elector Palatine (1622), i. 511.
- Christian IV**, king of Denmark, allied with Charles I of England against the Catholic League (1625), i. 555-556; defeated at Lutter (1626), i. 558; concludes peace with the emperor at Lubeck, ii. 8.
- Christian V**, of Denmark, forces the nobility of Sleswick to acknowledge his authority (1688), iv. 380; is obliged by the treaty of Altona to restore confiscated possessions (1689), v. 11; inclines to neutrality in the war against France (1693), v. 82, vi. 287.
- Christina of France**, daughter of Henry IV, proposed as a wife for Henry prince of Wales (1612), i. 429.
- Christina**, queen of Sweden, receives Cromwell's portrait with an appropriate dedication (1654), iii. 119, 120; negotiates with Whitelocke (1653-1654), iii. 123, 127; meets with Charles II (1655) at Frankfort, iii. 186.
- Churchill**, John, afterwards duke of Marlborough, negotiates an alliance between the duke of York and Louis XIV (1681), iv. 126; is sent against Monmouth (1685), iv. 254; holds firmly and unconditionally to Protestantism (1687), iv. 328; is in correspondence with the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 447; opposes a retreat from Salisbury in the council of war of James II (1688), and goes over to the prince of Orange, iv. 448; takes Cork and Kinsale (1690), iv. 614; quarrels with king William and tries to renew a friendly connexion with king James (1692), v. 42; is sent to the Tower (v. 47); defends the Bank of England in Parliament (1695), v. 90, 91, vi. 269; is accused by Fenwick (1696), v. 127; declares himself against the reduction of the army (1699), v. 193; is appointed governor to the young duke of Gloucester (1698), v. 226; present at the negotiations with the emperor (1701), v. 273, vi. 391; a confidant of William III immediately after the Revolution, but estranged from him from 1692 till the death of queen Mary, when they are reconciled, v. 316-317; takes part in the negotiations with Sweden (1701), vi. 393; and with Prussia (1701-1702), vi. 396, 398, 401; enjoys queen Anne's confidence at the opening of her reign, v. 311, 314; his life, character, and influence, v. 315-317, vi. 75-76; his victorious campaign in Germany (1704), v. 320-321; his general position (1706-1708), v. 325, 326, 328; claims a commission for life as commander-in-chief (1709), v. 329; has to endure interference in the appointment of officers, v. 333; visits Holland for the peace negotiations, v. 334; holds the chief authority there, but falls into disgrace with queen Anne (1710), v. 337; returns to England (1714), v. 362; advocates in Parliament the claims of the foreign officers in the English service (1715), v. 372.
- Citters**, Arnold van, ambassador from the Netherlands in England (1684), iv. 191; assures James II of the friendship of the States-general (1688), iv. 420; his assurances are disavowed by the States-general, iv. 429; his report on occurrences in 1687, especially concerning the duke

- of Somerset, Burnet, and the earl of Devonshire, vi. 66-70.
- Claim of Right**, in Scotland (1689), iv. 526.
- Clanricarde**, Ulick de Burgh, earl, afterwards marquess of, an Irish royalist (1649), iii. 30; leaves Ireland (1652), iii. 62.
- Clarendon**, constitutions of (1164), i. 43, 46.
- Clarendon**, earls of, *see* Hyde, Edward and Henry.
- Clarges**, Sir Thomas, defends the militia in the House of Commons (1685), iv. 272; speaks against the employment of Romanist officers, iv. 273; urges the supreme importance of securing the command of the sea for England (1691), v. 33; argues for frequent Parliaments (1693), v. 64; complains of the long absences of the king from England (1694), vi. 249.
- Clarke**, J. Stanier, editor of the autobiography of James VI, vi. 31-45.
- Claude**, John, his pamphlet on the troubles of the French Protestants (1686), iv. 282; it is burnt by order of the English government, iv. 295.
- Claverhouse**, John Grahame of, *see* Dundee.
- Claypole**, Elizabeth, lady, daughter of Oliver Cromwell, dies (1658), iii. 210.
- Clement VII** (Giulio de' Medici), pope (1523-1534), i. 147; his proceedings in reference to the divorce of Henry VIII from Catharine of Spain (1528), i. 125-126; suspends the proceedings (1529), i. 131-133; makes conciliatory proposals, i. 145; delays over the final sentence, which is pronounced (1534), i. 148.
- Clement VIII** (pope 1592-1605), his relations to James VI of Scotland (1603), i. 380-381; he wishes the Romanists to obey the king (? 1604), i. 406.
- Clarendon**, Thomas Wentworth, earl of, his behaviour at Cropredy ridge (1644), vi. 19.
- Clarendon**, Barbara Villiers, duchess of, *see* Villiers, Barbara.
- Clifford**, Sir Thomas, afterwards lord, signs a secret treaty with France (1670), iii. 503; orders the closing of the exchequer against the state creditors (1672), iii. 527; is in favour of continuing the war against Holland, iii. 530; in favour of the dissolution of Parliament (1673), iii. 534; speaks vehemently against the Test bill (1673), iii. 540; is dismissed from his office and dies, iii. 552; his origin, life, and character, iii. 515-516.
- Clubmen** (associations in the western counties), demand a truce between Charles I and the Parliament (1645), ii. 434; are overpowered by the parliamentary army, ii. 440.
- Cobham**, Henry Brooke, eighth lord, conspires against James I (1603), i. 404.
- Cobham**, Sir Richard Temple, viscount, an opponent of Carteret (1744), v. 409-411.
- Coehorn**, Menno, baron, the famous Dutch military engineer, v. 52; before Namur (1695), v. 94-95; employed in the preparations for war (1701), vi. 385, 395, 398.
- Coinage**, perplexity on the subject of, under William III (1695-1696), v. 99-101, 123; old coins received into the treasury, v. 129-130.
- Coke**, Sir Edward, attorney-general, 1593-1606, and afterwards lord chief justice of the Common Pleas, 1606-1613; of the king's bench, 1613-1616; his reports, and view of the laws, i. 455-456; vindicates the rights of Parliament (1621), i. 499; denounces bribery, i. 501; is named sheriff of Buckinghamshire (1625), i. 548; declares against the right of the king to make arbitrary arrests (1628), i. 571; dies, 1634.
- Coke**, Sir John, secretary of state to Charles I (1628), i. 568; gives hopes of the acceptance of the Petition of Right, i. 568; demands tonnage and poundage for the king (1629), i. 586; is a member of the 'junta' formed by Charles I for Scotland (1638), ii. 106.

- Coke**, John, criticizes in the House of Commons the speech of James II (1683), iv. 275.
- Colbert**, Charles, marquess of Croissy, French ambassador to England (1699), iii. 497, vi. 37, 38; advises a war with Holland, iii. 498; and subsequently (1673) the prorogation of Parliament, iii. 549; promises to obtain from France the funds needed to meet the cost of a new armament, iii. 552; begs his king to recall him, *ibid.*
- Colchester**, defended by the royalists against Fairfax (1648), ii. 523; surrenders, ii. 527.
- Coldstream**, camp of Monk at (1659), iii. 272.
- Coleman**, Edward, secretary of the duchess of York, his correspondence discussed in Parliament (1678), iv. 61, 63, 64; he is executed, iv. 87.
- Colepepper**, Sir John, afterwards (1644) lord, defends episcopacy in the Long Parliament (1641), ii. 293; opposes the Grand Remonstrance, ii. 300; is made chancellor of the exchequer, ii. 306; expresses apprehensions about Monk (1660), iii. 288-289; on most intimate terms with Charles II as a counsellor (1645-1646, 1600), iii. 318, vi. 24.
- Colepepper**, William, *see* Culpeper.
- Colkitto**, *see* Macdonald, Alexander.
- Cologne**, peace congress at (1673), iii. 543.
- Coloma**, Don Carlos, Spanish ambassador in England (1630), ii. 12.
- Colt**, Sir Harry, stands for Westminster as an opposition candidate at the general election of 1698, v. 184.
- Colvil**, William, a Presbyterian minister, ambassador of the Scots to Louis XIII (1640), ii. 179; is arrested by the English government, ii. 181.
- Common Prayer**, book of, first drawn up (1549), i. 174-175; revised (1552), i. 183; abolished (1553), i. 194; revised anew and authorized (1559), i. 232; adopted in Scotland (1559), i. 246; revised in England under James I (1604), i. 396; maintained by Charles I against the Long Parliament (1641), ii. 306; revised under Charles II (1662), iii. 371-375.
- Commons**, House of, offers an obstinate resistance to James I as to the right of determining the validity of elections (1604), i. 399-400; disputes the right of the government of James I to raise the customs' duties at pleasure (1614), i. 445; grants tonnage and poundage to Charles I only for a year (1625), i. 542-543; sends to the lords a proposal for the arrest of Buckingham (1626), i. 552; appoints a commission to secure the rights of the subject (1628), i. 568; demands the abolition of arrest at the will of the king (Petition of Right), i. 570; draws up a remonstrance against Buckingham, i. 576-578; and another defending its own claims (1629), i. 589-590; in the Short Parliament (1640), demands that grievances shall be discussed before subsidies are granted, ii. 192, vi. 11-12; in the Long Parliament discusses grievances, ii. 227; attacks ministers, ii. 232; impeaches Strafford, ii. 234-235; condemns episcopal jurisdiction by a resolution (1641), ii. 245-246; frames and passes a bill of attainder against Strafford, ii. 249-251; declares at a conference what high treason is, ii. 252; discusses a bill for the abolition of the episcopalian constitution, ii. 275; wishes to have the ordering of all offices in the court and in the state, ii. 277-278; issues a partisan order as to church ceremonies, ii. 290-291; adopts the Grand Remonstrance, ii. 300-301; denies the right of the minority to protest, ii. 302; impeaches the bishops for high treason, ii. 312; claims the right of nominating the commanders of the land and sea forces, ii. 316; denies the liability of its members to arrest (1642), ii. 318; nominates a committee for the

restoration of security, to sit at the Guildhall, ii. 323; adheres to its decision as to the command of the militia, ii. 344; rejects the overtures of the House of Lords for an accommodation (1643), ii. 377-378; comes to decisions for controlling or disbanding the army (1647), ii. 482, 486, 490; also concerning the king's transgressions (1648), ii. 518; Presbyterian sentiments again preponderate in it, ii. 520; votes in favour of negotiating on the basis of the king's answers to the proposals made by the Houses to him at Newport, ii. 535; the Presbyterian members are excluded, ii. 538-539; votes for the impeachment of Charles I, ii. 540; adopts the doctrine of the sovereignty of the people (1649), ii. 541; summons a court of justice to try the king, ii. 543; determines to pay no further regard to the House of Lords and to abolish the monarchy, iii. 8; but to maintain the fundamental laws of England, iii. 10; elects a council of state, *ibid.*; publishes an amnesty for the royalists (1652), iii. 71; discusses the laws concerning elections (1653), iii. 78-81; its members expelled by Cromwell, iii. 82-83; resolutions of the Convention Parliament on the arrival of Charles II (1660), iii. 308; the House of Commons discusses an indemnity bill, iii. 323-324; also the control of the militia, and is dissolved (1660), iii. 355; in the Long Parliament of the Restoration, votes the hearth-tax for the king (1662), iii. 373; demands uniformity in the English Church, *ibid.*; opposed to the right of dispensation claimed by the king (1663), iii. 403; demands that a parliamentary commission be appointed to control the public expenditure (Howard's proviso, 1666-1667), iii. 450, 456, 457; also that the standing army be disbanded (1667), iii. 453; and that Clarendon be impeached for high treason, iii. 457; rejects a proposal for toleration (Compre-

hension bill, 1668), iii. 481-482; takes up a position hostile to the government, iii. 483; resolves to grant subsidies to the king (1670), iii. 510; but refuses to insert in a bill against dissent a clause for the extension of the supremacy, iii. 511; opposes the king's Declaration of Indulgence (1673), iii. 532; inserts in a bill received from the lords for the protection of the Protestant religion a clause which makes the Act as passed to be known as the Test Act, iii. 536-539; will only grant subsidies for a war with Holland conditionally, iii. 549; attacks the ministers (1674), iii. 555-556; demands the disbanding of the standing army, iii. 556; disinclined to repay loans out of the customs (1675), iv. 16; agrees to the appropriation of the customs to the navy (1675), iv. 18; (1677), iv. 29-30; wishes the militia to be kept under arms and the army disbanded (1678), iv. 67-68; raises an accusation against Danby (1678), iv. 70-71; dissolution of the Long Parliament of the Restoration (1679), iv. 71; debates on the security of the Protestant religion under a Romanist successor to the throne, iv. 83; also on a bill for the exclusion of the duke of York from the throne (1679), *ibid.*; dissolution of the Parliament (1679), iv. 85-86; Parliament of 1680, iv. 106-120; dissolved (1681), iv. 120, cp. 127; Parliament of 1681, iv. 129-135; in the Parliament summoned by James II, grants that king the revenue enjoyed by his predecessors (1685), iv. 235; a motion for inviting the king to publish a proclamation enforcing the laws against all dissenters from the Church of England is dropped and a milder form of address adopted, iv. 236-237, cp. 264; the House grants a large subsidy, iv. 272; adopts an address complaining of the employment of Romanist officers, iv. 273; in the Convention Parliament (1689) debates on the vacancy of the throne, iv. 493-496;

on the establishment of the liberty of Parliament, iv. 503, 504, 515; adopts the Declaration of Rights, iv. 517-518; declares that the power of government should be vested in William III alone, not shared with Mary, iv. 516; fixes a term by which the oath to William III must be taken, iv. 567; after a dissolution the new house grants William the hereditary revenues of the crown (1690), iv. 584; also the means of carrying on war with France, v. 18, 19, 20; thinks of alienating confiscated land in Ireland for this purpose, v. 19, 20; makes fresh grants for the war (1691), v. 34; claims the right to examine the government estimates, *ibid.*; also the entire control of the money voted (1691), v. 34, 35; and the exclusive management of the treasury commission (1692), v. 61, 62; wishes to exclude all public servants from Parliament, v. 62; also to limit the duration of Parliaments (1693), v. 64; grants the king's demands for the war, v. 70; (1694), v. 85, vi. 249, 261; (1695), v. 98, vi. 266; discusses in committee the state of the coinage, v. 100; maintains the joint approval of Parliament in the bestowal of crown property to be necessary, v. 102; accepts the bill concerning trials for high treason, v. 104-105; abolishes the censorship of the press (1696), v. 105; accepts the form of acknowledgement of king William proposed by the Whigs, v. 121; prolongs the bank charter, v. 130; agrees to disband almost the whole standing army (1697), v. 173, 174; (1698-1699), v. 188; votes the civil list (1697), v. 177; claims the disposal of the Irish land grants (1699), v. 204; agrees to support the king (1701), v. 247; but is opposed to the partition treaties, v. 248, 254, vi. 375, 376; authorizes the king to negotiate for an alliance with the States-general, v. 250, 258-259; accuses the Whig ministers, v. 254; is attacked in a memorial

from the Kentish freeholders and others, v. 261, 262; declares itself ready to support the States-general, v. 266; declares the Pretender guilty of high treason and grants supplies for the war (1702), v. 284; maintains its privileges, v. 286; debates again on the impeachment of the Whig ministers, v. 289; and on the behaviour of the Kentish men, v. 289-291; on lengthening the duration of Parliaments (1716), v. 376-377.

**Communion**, the Holy, administered in both kinds (1548), i. 174; Calvinistic view of it, maintained under Edward VI (1552), i. 183; rejected under Elizabeth (1559), i. 232-233; kept out of the Scottish liturgy issued under Charles I (1636-1637), ii. 80; the reception of it according to the Anglican ritual a condition for admission to civic corporations (1662), iii. 372.

**Company**, a, privileged to traffic with the East Indies, founded under Elizabeth (1600), i. 433; attack of the Interlopers upon it under William III, down to 1698, v. 178-179; complaints against it (1691-1692), vi. 169-170, 172-173; the Commons vote to establish a new one (1692), vi. 186; attempt to maintain the old Company by granting it a new charter (1693), v. 178; but the dispute continues, and at Montague's suggestion a new Company is founded in 1698, but the old one is not suppressed at once, v. 180, 181; and both Companies come to an understanding and are combined (1701), v. 282.

**Compounders**, a section of the Jacobites (1693-1697), v. 108, 109, 139.

**Comprehension bill** (1668), iii. 481-482.

**Compton**, Henry (bishop of London, 1675-1713), warned by James II not to allow sermons to be preached against Catholicism (1685), iv. 218, 219; pays great attention to the wants of the French Protestant refugees after

- the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, iv. 267; speaks in the House of Lords against the employment of Romanist officers (1685), iv. 276-277; deprived of his posts at court and in the Privy Council (1686), v. 293; declines to condemn John Sharp, rector of St. Giles', iv. 297; examined before the ecclesiastical commission, iv. 300; suspended, iv. 301; withdraws himself from public life, iv. 302; is present at a conference of clergy at Lambeth Palace (1688), iv. 347, 350; joins in inviting the prince of Orange to land in England, iv. 399; is a defender of the Episcopalian system (1690), iv. 583.
- Compton**, Spencer, earl of Northampton, tries to secure Coventry for Charles I (1642), ii. 364; killed in the civil war, iv. 276.
- Compton**, Sir William [master of the ordnance after the Restoration], mentioned in the notes of proceedings of the Council Board (1660), v. 525.
- Con**, *see* Cuneo.
- Condé**, Louis, fourth prince of, victorious at Valenciennes (1656), iii. 188; is inclined to invade England in support of Charles II (1659), iii. 248; is prevented from doing so by the conclusion of the peace of the Pyrenees, iii. 249.
- Coneo**, G., *see* Cuneo.
- Confession of faith**, English (Articles of Religion) 1551, i. 184; revised 1563, i. 233.
- Conformity**, Occasional, bill against (1702-1716), v. 314, 321, 342, 358, 379, vi. 61-64.
- Congregationalists**, *see* Independents.
- Coningsby**, Sir Thomas, afterwards lord and earl, defends king William in the House of Commons against an attack of Clarges (1694), vi. 249; votes for the withdrawal of the Irish land grants (1700), v. 208; wishes to have the Romanists in Ireland gently treated (1701), v. 216.
- Conolly**, Owen, an Irish Protestant, saves Dublin Castle by giving information to the government (1641), ii. 286-287.
- Contarini**, Aluise, Venetian ambassador in England, tries to promote a good understanding between France and England (1628), ii. 3; his reports (1628), v. 436-441.
- Contarini**, Francis, his report to the signoria on his extraordinary embassy to James I (1610), v. 431-436.
- Conventicle bill** (1670), iii. 511.
- Convention Parliament**, (1) (1660), iii. 292, 301, 304, 322-334; (2) (1689), iv. 490-528, 565-583.
- Conway**, Edward, first lord, secretary of state (1626), i. 557.
- Conway**, Edward, second lord, commands an advanced division against the Scots (1640), ii. 206.
- Conway**, Edward, third lord, secretary of state (1681-1683), iv. 183.
- Conyers**, Sir John, lieutenant of the Tower (1641), ii. 347.
- Conyers**, Thomas, chairman of committee appointed by the House of Commons to consider the reduction of the army (1698), v. 187.
- Cook**, John, regicide, v. 523; defends himself when brought to trial as an accomplice in the murder of the king but is convicted and executed (1660), iii. 329.
- Cooper**, Antony Ashley, afterwards lord Ashley and earl of Shaftesbury, a member of the republican council of state (1659), iii. 235; and of the Privy Council of Charles II (1660), iii. 317; examines prisoners in the Tower, iii. 320, v. 523; proposes and carries the adjournment of a debate on the restoration of Episcopacy (1660), iii. 351; is opposed to Clarendon (1663), iii. 404; negotiates on the political part of the treaty of Dover (1670), iii. 503; his endeavours to procure toleration for dissenters (1672), iii. 519; is appointed lord chancellor (1672), iii. 527; justifies the war with Holland before Parliament (1673), iii. 531; is threatened by the House of Commons with an impeachment

- and is in favour of the dissolution of Parliament, iii. 534; is dismissed by the king and goes over to the parliamentary opposition, iii. 551-554; especially opposed to the doctrine of non-resistance (1675), iv. 11; asserts the right of the House of Lords to receive appeals (1675), iv. 12; supports Buckingham against the Parliament (1677), iv. 27, 28; is sent to the Tower, iv. 29; attacks the duke of York in the House of Lords (1678), iv. 65; defends the dignity of the House against the Chancellor (1679), iv. 77; becomes president of the Privy Council, iv. 79; wishes the duke of Monmouth to be the successor to the throne, iv. 83; his influential position, iv. 91; he is obliged to resign the presidency of the Council, iv. 94; urges the king to summon the Parliament, iv. 95; wishes to indict the duke of York for Romanism (1680), iv. 106; and to exclude him from the succession, iv. 113; counsels the king to acknowledge the duke of Monmouth as his successor (1681), iv. 130; wishes the Parliament at Oxford after its dissolution still to keep together, iv. 135; the Middlesex grand jury ignores a bill against him (1681), iv. 148; his influence upon London juries (1682), iv. 159; his combination and designs for a great demonstration, iv. 163; also for an attack upon Whitehall, iv. 165-166; his relation to Locke, iv. 166; his importance in English history, iv. 166-167; his character according to Burnet's first MS., vi. 85-86.
- Cork**, deputation of the Protestants there to James II (1689), iv. 536; captured by the English (1690), iv. 614.
- Cornbury**, lord, *see* Hyde, Edward and Henry.
- Cornwall**, assisted by a grant from the civil list, v. 357.
- Corporation bill** (1689-1690), iv. 577, 582, vi. 74.
- Correra**, A., on Charles I, ii. 35.
- Cosin**, John, bishop of Durham (1660), iii. 362; a member of the commission to arrange a compromise between Presbyterians and Episcopaiians (1661), iii. 368.
- Cottingham**, Sir Francis, then lord, goes to Spain to negotiate for peace (1630), ii. 12; returns, ii. 14; his political position (1636), iv. 33, 40, v. 447; is a member of the king's junta for Scottish affairs (1638), ii. 106; in favour of war against the Scots (1640), ii. 196; attempts to raise a loan in London, ii. 209; resigns his offices (1641), ii. 253; visits Spain with Clarendon (1649), vi. 21 [and dies there (1652)].
- Cotton**, Sir Robert, in favour of raising taxes only by parliamentary grant (1628), i. 566.
- Cotton**, Sir John Hynde, a member of the Pelham ministry (1744), v. 411.
- Country**, or landed, party in Parliament under William III (1697-1698), is in favour of reducing the land forces, v. 175, 186.
- Courtenay**, Edward, son of the marquess of Exeter, thought likely to marry Queen Mary, i. 195; conspiracy in his favour (1553-1554), i. 197, cp. 1555, i. 205; he is banished from England (1555), and dies soon after in Italy (1556), i. 214.
- Courtin**, Antoine de, French ambassador in England, brings about a good understanding between the duchess of Portsmouth and Madame de Mazarin (1676), iv. 21-22.
- Court of wards**, proposal for its abolition under James I (1610), i. 438-439.
- Courts of law**, declared no longer dependent on the crown under Charles I (1641), ii. 272; some of them attacked by Parliament, *ibid.*; their authority upheld under the Commonwealth (1649), iii. 9, 10, cp. 71; form the arena of the strife between Whigs and Tories in the last years of Charles II (1681-1683), iv. 147; change of judges to secure a majority in favour of the king's right of

- dispensation under James II (1686), iv. 290.
- Covenant of the Scots** to defend their confession of faith (1638), ii. 101; king's covenant proposed in opposition, ii. 109; committee of the Scottish Covenanters (1638), ii. 112-113; new Covenant with the English Parliament (1643), ii. 392, 453; sworn to by Charles II (1650), iii. 44; ratified by the remnant of the English Long Parliament (1660), iii. 292; declared no longer binding by the Scottish Parliament (1661), iii. 361; and condemned from the pulpit, iii. 362; burned by order of the English Parliament (1661), iii. 367; declared illegal (1662), iii. 375; abjuration of it to be required by the law of the land in Scotland (1669), iii. 508; it is condemned anew (1685), iv. 233.
- Coventry**, city of, Charles I attempts to occupy (1642), ii. 364-365; it sends an address of thanks to James II for his Declaration of Indulgence (1687), iv. 320-322.
- Coventry**, Henry, secretary of state, defends the duke of York in 1678, iv. 65.
- Coventry**, Thomas, afterwards lord, father of the preceding, keeper of the Great Seal (1625), i. 548; in favour of Parliament being treated with forbearance (1629), i. 591.
- Coventry**, Sir William, son of the preceding, an opponent of Clarendon (1667), iii. 452; placed at the head of the treasury when in commission, iii. 455; comes to an understanding with Ormond (1668), iii. 484; at variance with Buckingham, iii. 489, 588; takes part in a debate on toleration for dissenters (1673), iii. 538; opposes the alliance with France against Holland, iii. 458; and the repayment of loans raised by the government for it (1675), iv. 16; advises joining the great alliance (1677), iv. 31-32; supports the king's proposals for the security of the Protestant religion under a Catholic sovereign (1679), iv. 82.
- Cowley**, Abraham, founder of the modern classical form of English poetry, iii. 590.
- Cowper**, William, lord chancellor, his advice as a Whig to George I (1714), v. 364.
- Cranfield**, Lionel, earl of Middlesex, lord high treasurer, removed after impeachment (1624), i. 529.
- Cranmer**, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury (1533), i. 155, 166; present at the coronation of Edward VI (1547), i. 172; superintends the composition of a book of Protestant homilies, i. 173; also of a Protestant confession of faith, the Forty-two Articles (1551), i. 184; imprisoned under Queen Mary (1553), i. 192; burned (1556), i. 207.
- Craven**, William, lord, afterwards earl of, wishes to accompany Charles Lewis, the elector Palatine, to Germany in 1639, ii. 160; forms a guard for the protection of James II (1688), iv. 481.
- Cressy**, battle of (1346), i. 71.
- Crew**, Nathaniel, lord, bishop of Durham, a member of the ecclesiastical commission before which bishop Compton is summoned (1686), iv. 301; declares in favour of the Declaration of Indulgence (1687), iv. 324.
- Crofts**, confidant of Mazarin (1660), iii. 339.
- Croissy**, *see* Colbert.
- Croke**, Sir George, declares as one of a minority of the judges, against the legality of ship-money (1638), ii. 126.
- Cromwell**, Henry, entrusted with the government of Ireland (1654-1659), iii. 209; declares himself against the pretensions of the army and of the separatist (anabaptist) clergy, iii. 225; is obliged to submit to the power of the Commonwealth (1659), iii. 236.
- Cromwell**, Oliver, member for Cambridge in the Long Parliament, supports a bill against Episcopacy (1641), ii. 275; and the Grand Remonstrance, ii. 299; is victorious at Marston Moor (1644), ii. 403; a member of the committee of the



two kingdoms, ii. 406; at the head of the Independents, ii. 417; discontented with the behaviour of the great nobles on the parliamentary side (1644), ii. 418-419; threatened with an impeachment (1644), suggests the Self-denying Ordinance, ii. 419; becomes (1645) general of the cavalry, ii. 429; fights at Naseby, ii. 430-431; wishes to make an agreement with the king (1647), ii. 497; but accommodates himself to the demands of the army, ii. 504-505; and turns against the king, ii. 507; a member of the parliamentary government committee (1648), ii. 508; reduces Pembroke, ii. 522; victorious at Preston, invades Scotland and enters Edinburgh, ii. 528; proceeds against the Levellers (1649), iii. 16; goes as lord-lieutenant to Ireland, iii. 30; captures Drogheda and Wexford, iii. 32, 33; returns to act against Scotland (1650), iii. 45-48; gains a battle at Dunbar, iii. 50; follows Charles II into England and defeats him at Worcester (1651), iii. 56; finds the Long Parliament a difficulty (1652), iii. 74; determines to bring it to an end, iii. 78; and disperses its members (1653), iii. 83; opens the new (Barebones) Parliament, iii. 86; is much dissatisfied with it, iii. 95; and receives an act of resignation from it, iii. 97; his origin, iii. 101; review of his career, iii. 103; his work in Parliament, iii. 104-105; in the field and with the army, iii. 106; he aspires to supreme power, iii. 107-108; is declared Lord Protector of the Commonwealth (1653), iii. 113, 115, 116; enters into an alliance with the queen of Sweden (1654), iii. 119, 123, 127; also with John de Witt and the United Netherlands, iii. 127-128; falls into dissensions with the new Parliament, iii. 130, 131; his demands, iii. 131, 132; he dissolves the Parliament (1655), iii. 138; depends on the army and the militia to support his power, iii. 143; allows liberty of con-

science to all but Episcopalians and Romanists, iii. 148-149; offers terms of peace to the Spaniards (1654), iii. 156; aims at seizing their possessions in the West Indies, iii. 156-157; protects the persecuted Waldenses (1655), iii. 163; enters into alliance with France, *ibid.*; opens Parliament (1656), iii. 168; his life is threatened by conspirators (1657), iii. 172, vi. 22; requested by Parliament to assume the title of king, iii. 176; his hesitation, iii. 177; he declines the title, iii. 182; installed as Protector, iii. 184; maintains in union with Sweden the interests of Protestants, iii. 187; concludes an offensive alliance with France (1657), iii. 189; forms a new House of Lords (1657), iii. 192; addresses both houses in favour of maintaining the constitution (1658), iii. 195; dissolves the Parliament, iii. 199; wishes to prevent the election of an Austrian prince as emperor, iii. 202; tries to rid the army of anabaptists, iii. 205; his harshness particularly to royalists and Romanists, iii. 205; growing resistance to him, iii. 207, 208; his position with regard to the relations of the states of Europe, iii. 208, 209; his death, iii. 210, 211; his importance as regards England and Protestantism, iii. 212-214; opposition to his system of government, iii. 220; his body shamefully treated (1660), iii. 360; his genuine speech of April 13, 1657, v. 517.

**Cromwell, Richard**, proclaimed Protector (1658), iii. 223; wishes to maintain the independence of the civil power against the claims of the army, iii. 225; opens Parliament (1659), iii. 226; is recognized by it, iii. 228; will not allow the claims of the officers, iii. 230; gives way, iii. 232; retires into private life, iii. 236.

**Cromwell, Thomas**, vicar-general of the Anglican Church under Henry VIII (1535), i. 149-156; his fall (1540), i. 165.

- Cros, du**, agent of Holstein at Nimeguen (1678), iv. 53.
- Culloden**, battle at (1746), v. 412.
- Culpepper**, John, *see* Colepepper.
- Culpepper**, or **Colepepper**, William, chairman of the Kentish county assembly at Maidstone (1701), v. 261.
- Cumberland**, William, duke of, son of George II (1748-1757), v. 413, 416, 417.
- Cuneo** (George Conn, a Scot), papal agent at the court of Henrietta Maria (1636-1639), ii. 40, 41, 150; his despatches, v. 450.
- Dalrymple**, Sir John, master of Stair, entrusted by William III with the government of Scotland (1691), v. 38-39.
- Danby**, Thomas Osborne, earl of, afterwards marquess of Caermarthen and duke of Leeds, succeeds Clifford at the treasury (1673), iii. 552; his system of government and his character, iv. 8; carries the non-resistance bill in the Lords (1675), iv. 9; wishes to secure himself in respect of the treaty with France (1676), iv. 24; defends the existing Parliament against popular attacks (1677), iv. 25-26; brings in a bill for securing the Protestant religion (1677), iv. 30; well disposed towards the prince of Orange, iv. 37; negotiates reluctantly with the French ambassador (1678), iv. 48; prevents the exclusion of the duke of York from the House of Lords, iv. 66; is impeached by the House of Commons, iv. 70, 71; retires (1679), iv. 75; is threatened with attainder, iv. 77, 78; is taken to the Tower, iv. 78; is released and advises the summoning of a Parliament (1684), iv. 190; wishes for a conference with the prince of Orange as to the plans of James II for spreading Catholicism (1687), iv. 328; is one of those who invite the prince to land (1688), iv. 399; takes up arms in his cause (1688), iv. 450; opposes a Regency (1689), iv. 505; also any exclusive right of the princess Mary, iv. 510; enjoys the king's confidence (1690), iv. 582, 583, 588; is prime minister, v. 54, 79, 84; quarrels with the House of Lords (1692), v. 62; forced to retire by the Whigs (1695), v. 91, cp. v. 179; proposes in the House of Lords to declare king William's exclusive right to the crown (1696), v. 121; defends the charter of the East India Company (1698), v. 181; unpopular in 1691 as responsible for the acts of the government, vi. 160-161; defends the government in the House of Lords against the attacks of Nottingham and others (1695), vi. 269; on the impeachment of Sacheverell (1710) declares against the lawfulness of resistance, vi. 63.
- Dangerfield**, Thomas, brings charges against the leaders of the nonconformists (1679), iv. 88; afterwards known as an accuser of Catholics, *ibid*.
- Dankelmann**, Eberhard, minister of the elector of Brandenburg in London (1688), iv. 409, 410.
- Dankelmann**, Thomas Ernest von, Brandenburg ambassador in London, a letter of his to the elector, dated 1696, given, vi. 146.
- Darcy**, Thomas, lord, of Templehurst, joins Aske in opposing the policy of Henry VIII (1536), i. 159.
- Darien**, *see* Panama.
- Darnley**, Henry Stewart, lord, his descent, i. 263, 264; marries Mary Stewart and turns Romanist (1565), i. 264; allies himself with the Protestant nobles, i. 268; his share in Rizzio's murder (1566), i. 269-271; fails to obtain the matrimonial crown, i. 271; is hated by the queen, i. 272; murdered (1567), i. 275.
- Dartmouth**, George Legge, lord, sent to dismantle Tangiers and bring back the garrison (1683), iv. 213; a member of the government (1688), iv. 423; commands the fleet fitted out to oppose the prince of Orange, iv. 439; declines to take the prince of Wales

- to France, iv. 459; makes offers of support to James II (1689-1691), iv. 579, v. 21.
- Dartmouth**, William Legge, second baron and first earl, secretary of state (1710), v. 343.
- Davenant**, Charles, spokesman of the East India Company (1698), v. 180; writes in favour of withdrawing the king's grants of Irish land (1699-1700), v. 207-211.
- Davenant**, William, his influence on the development of the English drama, iii. 588.
- Davis**, Moll, mistress of Charles II, iii. 588.
- Davison**, William, assistant secretary to Sir F. Walsingham under queen Elizabeth, his share in the execution of Mary Stewart (1587), i. 314; he is imprisoned, i. 315.
- Davy du Perron**, J., *see* Perron.
- Deane**, Richard, general, an Independent, marches into the Scottish Highlands (1652), iii. 61.
- Declaration of Rights** (1689), iv. 515-517.
- De Foe**, Daniel, writes against the legislative supremacy of Parliament (1702), v. 286.
- Delamere**, Henry Booth, second lord, and first earl of Warrington, an adherent of the duke of Monmouth (1685), iv. 249; takes arms in favour of the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 449; is chancellor of the exchequer under William III (1689), iv. 565; is dismissed (1690), iv. 587.
- Denbigh**, Basil Feilding, second earl of, speaker of the House of Lords, declines to sit on a court of justice for the trial of Charles I (1649), ii. 541.
- Derby**, Charlotte, countess of, defends her house against Fairfax and Rigby (1644), ii. 401.
- Derby**, earl of, *see* Stanley, James.
- Dering**, Sir Edward, opposes the grand remonstrance in the House of Commons (1641), ii. 299, 300.
- Desborough**, John, brother-in-law of Oliver Cromwell, iii. 105; adheres steadily to the anabaptists (1658), iii. 209, 225; demands from Richard Cromwell the dissolution of Parliament (1659), iii. 232; inclined to a reconciliation with the reinstated Long Parliament, iii. 270.
- Dispenser**, Hugh le, earl of Winchester, with his son and namesake defeats the barons opposed to Edward II (1322), i. 69; both subsequently are overpowered by a popular rising supported by the queen and put to death (1326); their memory vindicated by Edward III, i. 70.
- Dettingen**, battle at (1743), v. 406, 407.
- Devonshire**, [? Christiana,] countess [? dowager] of, holds Presbyterian views and is active (1646-1647) in trying to effect an agreement with Charles I, ii. 468, 484, v. 515.
- D'Ewes**, Sir Simonds, on Hyde's (Clarendon's) opposition to a proposal made in the Long Parliament by the dominant majority to give Parliament a right of veto on the king's nominations to the highest posts, vi. 13.
- Digby**, George, afterwards second earl of Bristol, is in favour of retaining Episcopacy in England (1641), ii. 244; defends the earl of Strafford, ii. 251; the Parliament regards him as an enemy, ii. 298, 306-307; his influence on the administration, and character, ii. 306, 307; he is impeached, ii. 313; appears at the head of troops near Kingston (1642), ii. 340; at variance with prince Rupert (1645), ii. 438, 439; hated by the troops, ii. 439; becomes a Romanist and accompanies Charles II to the Pyrenees (1659), iii. 281; speaks on the bill of indemnity (1660), iii. 325; travels to Italy to arrange the king's marriage (1661), iii. 346, 347; is recalled, iii. 347; accuses the lord chancellor Clarendon (1663), iii. 408; protests against Danby's non-resistance bill (1675), iv. 10.
- Digby**, John, father of the preceding, English ambassador at the Spanish court (1617), i. 488; at Brussels and Vienna (1621), i. 504; is made earl of Bristol (1623), i. 513; on his return to

- England blames the duke of Buckingham for the frustration of the Spanish marriage project (1624), i. 525; brings an accusation against him (1626), i. 553; gains influence over king Charles (1629), ii. 11; in the autumn of 1640 advises getting a loan from the capital, ii. 221-222; is made a Privy Councillor (1641), ii. 328, cp. 306; is hated in Parliament, ii. 298, cp. 307; impeached, ii. 313.
- Digby**, Sir Kenelm, procures Greek works of art for Charles I, ii. 57.
- Dijkvelt**, Eberhard Weede van, ambassador of the States-general and of the prince of Orange in London (1687), iv. 311, 325; has an audience of James II, iv. 326; takes over letters from English noblemen to the prince, iv. 327-328; accompanies him a short way on his voyage in 1688, iv. 438; maintains the rights of the princess Mary (1689), iv. 508; is plenipotentiary for negotiating and concluding peace with France (1693-1694), vi. 288, 295; (1695-1697), vi. 298, 309-310, 325, 330; (1696-1697), v. 135-136.
- Dion Cassius**, his description of the ancient British princess Boadicea, i. 8.
- Dishingtoun**, carries messages between Bellièvre and lord Loudon (1639), ii. 177.
- Dispensation**, the pope's right of, in matrimonial cases contested (1527-1528), i. 124; denied by the English clergy and by several universities (1530-1534), i. 145.
- Dispensation**, the king's right of, in England, used in favour of the Romanists (1662), iii. 401-402; (1686), iv. 289-290.
- Dissenters**, *see* Nonconformists.
- Dohna**, Christian Albert, count, Swedish ambassador to England (1668), iii. 476-477.
- Dohna**, Christopher, ambassador of Frederick V of the Palatinate to James I of England (1619), i. 490-492.
- Dolben**, Gilbert, opens the debate in the Convention Parliament (1689), on the *demise* of the government through the flight of James II, iv. 493.
- Domingo**, St., attacked in vain by the forces of the English Commonwealth (1655), iii. 159.
- Dominiis**, Mark Antony de, archbishop of Spalatro, visits England 1616; his services to the Anglican Church, ii. 46-47.
- Doncaster**, James Hay, viscount, afterwards earl of Carlisle, pleads in the council of James I for granting help to Frederick V of the Palatinate (1620), i. 496. *See also* Carlisle, earl of.
- Dorchester**, countess of, *see* Sedley, Catherine.
- Dorislaus**, representative of the English Commonwealth at the Hague, murdered (1649), iii. 37-38.
- Dorset**, Charles Sackville, earl of, a minister of William III (1692), v. 54.
- Dort**, synod of (1619), its importance and influence upon England, ii. 45; upon Scotland, ii. 74.
- Douglas**, George, assists Mary Stewart in her flight from Loch Leven castle (1568), i. 278.
- Douglas**, James, at the head of a Scottish force takes Newcastle (1640), ii. 206-207.
- Douglas**, James, commands a division under William III at the battle of the Boyne (1690), iv. 607.
- Douglas**, William, duke of Queensberry, a supporter of the Episcopal Church in Scotland under James VII (II), is dismissed from his offices (1686), iv. 306.
- Dover**, Henry Jermyn, lord, employed by James II to enlist troops (1685), iv. 265; on most confidential terms with the king (1686), iv. 283; (1688), iv. 343; complains of the French in Ireland (1690), vi. 102-111.
- Downing**, Sir George, is in favour of the kingly power and title being offered to Cromwell (1657), iii. 73; ambassador in Holland under Charles II (1662), iii. 418; is in favour of reprisals against the Dutch (1663), iii. 420-421;

- speaks in Parliament in favour of an alteration in the mode of contracting loans (1665), iii. 433; again in Holland (1672), iii. 524; defends the government in the House of Commons (1678), iv. 68.
- Drake**, Sir Francis, entertains the idea that England may rival Spain at sea, i. 316; begins a naval war (1585) against the Spaniards, i. 317.
- Dramatic performances forbidden** in England (1647-1648), ii. 509.
- Drogheda**, in Ireland, defended by Ormond, iii. 31; taken by Cromwell (1649), iii. 32; the Irish forces assemble there under James II (1689), iv. 562; (1690), vi. 106, 141.
- Druids**, the, on Mona in the time of Nero, i. 7.
- Dryden**, John, tries to imitate the ancient poets, iii. 590; gives a character of Monmouth, iv. 91; takes part in political strife (1681), iv. 150.
- Dublin**, saved from the Irish rebels (1641), ii. 286-287; held by the parliamentary troops (1649), iii. 26; an Irish Parliament meets there under James II (1689), v. 539, vi. 135; he holds a court there (1689-1690), iv. 589, 590; change after his flight (1690), iv. 612.
- Dubois**, abbé William, afterwards archbishop of Cambrai and cardinal, active at the Hague and at Hanover in carrying out the alliance between the regent of France and George I (1716), v. 385; aids in fixing the relations of the Italian states (? 1720), *ibid.*
- Dudley**, Henry, conspires against queen Mary (1556), i. 214.
- Dudley**, John, earl of Warwick and afterwards duke of Northumberland, subdues the rebels in Norfolk under Edward VI (1549), i. 178, 180; when at the head of affairs concludes peace with France (1550), i. 181; his schemes to be carried out in case of Edward's death (1553), i. 187; marches against Mary (1553), i. 190; but is obliged to submit to her, i. 191.
- Dudley**, Robert, *see* Leicester, earl of.
- Dudley**, William, sheriff of Northamptonshire (1660), v. 530.
- Dugdale**, Stephen, gives evidence against lord Stafford (1680), iv. 117.
- Dun**, the first assembly of the Scottish Protestants held there under John Knox (1536), i. 241-242.
- Dunbar**, battle of (1650), iii. 48.
- Duncombe**, Sir Charles, taken to the Tower from the House of Commons for fraud (1698), v. 177.
- Dundalk**, Schomberg's camp near (1689), iv. 563, vi. 137; occupied by king James (1690), iv. 600, 601, vi. 112-113; is evacuated by him, iv. 603, vi. 140.
- Dundee**, stormed and plundered by Monk (1651), iii. 61.
- Dundee**, John Grahame of Claverhouse, viscount, his character and early life, iv. 544, 545; a firm adherent of James II (1689), iv. 546; finds followers in the Scottish Highlands, iv. 547; marches against Mackay, iv. 551; conquers and falls at Killiecrankie, iv. 553.
- Dunfermline**, Charles Setoun, second earl of, sent with instructions from the Scots and from the English Presbyterians to queen Henrietta (1647), v. 316.
- Dunkirk**, demanded by the English Commonwealth as the price of its alliance with France (1652, 1654, 1657), iii. 155-156, 189; besieged by Turenne (1658), iii. 201; taken possession of by the English, iii. 201-202; sold to France by Charles II (1662), iii. 390; the demolition of its fortifications and closing of its harbour one of the conditions of the peace of Utrecht (1713), v. 346.
- Dunottar Castle**, a prison for the 'wild Whigs' (1685), iv. 263.
- Dunse Hill**, Alexander Lesley's camp there (1638), ii. 131.
- Dunstan**, influence of, over king Edgar (959-975), i. 21.
- Duras**, Lewis, earl of Feversham, ambassador of Charles II to

- Louis XIV (1677), iv. 39; commands in chief against Monmouth (1685), iv. 254, 256-257; attends James II in his campaign against the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 448; is arrested by order of the prince, iv. 480.
- Dury**, John, attached to the English embassy to Switzerland (1654), iii. 154.
- Dyck**, Antony Van, *see* Van Dyck.
- Edgehill**, battle of (1642), ii. 367.
- Edinburgh**, gained over for the Reformation (1559), i. 247; treaty of (1560), i. 252; insurrection there against James VI (1596), i. 371-372; riots caused by the introduction of the Anglican liturgy (1637), ii. 83; an assembly there draws up a petition, ii. 87; resolves to accuse the bishops, ii. 91, 93; fresh riots, ii. 93; a representative committee appointed with full powers, ii. 94; the people are not satisfied with the king's declaration (1638), ii. 96; the Covenant, ii. 101; Assembly of the Covenanters, ii. 113; General Assembly (1639), ii. 171; meeting of Parliament, ii. 172; a new Parliament (1640, ii. 199-200; Convention of the Scottish Estates there (1643), ii. 388; and General Assembly, ii. 390; Cromwell's entry (1648), ii. 528; Charles II proclaimed king there (1649), ii. 42; the Presbyterian General Assembly dispersed by Cromwell's order (1653), iii. 150.
- Edmondes**, Sir Thomas, English ambassador in France, in correspondence with the French nobility and with the Protestants (1615-1616), i. 431.
- Edward I**, makes war against Wales (1277-1282), i. 63; against Scotland (1295-1307), i. 63-65; against France (1294-1303), i. 64; makes concessions to the Estates of England (1297-1300), i. 67, 68; opposes the claims of pope Boniface VIII (1301), i. 68.
- Edward II**, at variance with his barons (1310-1322), i. 69-70; resigns the crown (1327), i. 70.
- Edward III**, goes to war with France (1338), i. 71; promotes English commerce, i. 72; allied with the Estates against the pope (1365), i. 73.
- Edward IV**, his character and reign (1461-1483), i. 93-95.
- Edward VI**, is crowned (1547), i. 172; his culture and Protestant tendencies, i. 182; he sets aside the order of succession to the throne arranged by his father (1553), i. 187; dies, i. 188; after his death his Privy Council supports at first the succession of lady Jane Grey (1553), i. 189-191.
- Edward the Confessor** (reigns 1043-1066), i. 26, 27, 29, 31.
- Edward the Martyr** (reigns 975-979), i. 22.
- Eliot**, Sir John, takes a leading part in Parliament against Buckingham (1625), i. 549; (1626), i. 552; speaks in favour of the Articles of the English Church as understood by their compilers (1629), i. 587; and in favour of the Remonstrance of the Commons (1629), i. 590; dies (1632), ii. 38.
- Elizabeth**, younger daughter of Henry VIII, does not take part in Wyatt's conspiracy against her sister Mary (1554), i. 222; her accession to the throne furthered by Philip II (1558), ii. 224; she declines his offer of marriage, i. 226; concludes peace with France, i. 227; her ecclesiastical innovations (1559), i. 227; she obtains from Parliament the restoration of the Church revenues formerly attached to the crown, i. 229; as well as the royal supremacy over the clergy, i. 230; chooses a middle path and retains some Roman ornaments, i. 233; the Scottish lords apply to her for help, i. 250; she agrees to help them (Treaty of Berwick, 1560), i. 251; involved in the dissensions of France (1562), i. 255; enforces the recall of the Spanish ambassador (?1559), i.

261; refuses to recognize Mary Stewart as her successor, i. 262; takes her part against the Scottish barons (1567), i. 279; but detains her in England after her defeat at Langsyde (1568), i. 281; suppresses an insurrection in the northern counties (1569), and is excommunicated by the pope (1570), i. 283; banishes Guern de Espes the Spanish ambassador from England (1571), i. 287; enters into an alliance with France, i. 228; also (1575), with the Netherlands, i. 289; supports the French Protestants, i. 292; discovers plans for the restoration of the Roman faith and banishes Mendoza the Spanish ambassador (1584), i. 298; engages herself to assist the Netherlanders (1585), i. 299; her life is threatened by the plots of the Romanists, i. 302-303, 313; signs an order for the execution of Mary Stewart (1587), i. 314; arms to meet the attacks of the Spaniards (1588), i. 323; supports Henry IV (of Bourbon) and don Antonio of Portugal (1589), i. 328-329; rejects the terms offered by the Irish rebels (1599), i. 346-347; orders the execution of the earl of Essex (1601), i. 349; invites the Venetians to aid her against Spain, i. 350; demands an unconditional surrender from the Irish insurgents (1603), i. 352; has scruples of conscience after the execution of Essex, i. 353; dies, i. 354; her character and acquirements contrasted with those of Mary Stewart, i. 257-258; her position in the conflict with the Roman hierarchy, i. 330; the method of her government, i. 331-332; her character, i. 332-334; her relations to Parliament, i. 334; her statesmen, i. 335-339; her influence on literature, i. 340-341; her relations with Turkey and the East Indies, i. 433-434.

**Elizabeth**, daughter of James I, marries the elector Frederick V of the Palatinate (1612), i. 426-427; she does not urge him to

accept the crown of Bohemia (1619), i. 489-490; is reassured by Charles I as to peace with Spain (1630), ii. 13; receives no pecuniary support from the English nation (1633), ii. 19; pawns her jewels to supply prince Rupert with money (1649?), iii. 63.

**Elizabeth Castle**, Jersey, residence of Clarendon there (1647-1648), vi. 15.

**Enniskillen** (in Ireland) holds out against James II (1689), iv. 556, 560, vi. 139.

**Episcopate in England**, the; many bishops incline to Protestantism under Henry VIII (1533), i. 155-156; under Edward VI acts in dependence on the crown, i. 185; maintained under Elizabeth, i. 233-234; supported and defended by Charles I (1633-1636), ii. 47, 51-52; attacked by the Presbyterians and Separatists in the Long Parliament (1641), ii. 241-242; its legislative powers condemned by a resolution of the House of Commons, ii. 245; a bill brought in for its abolition, ii. 275; its reputation in the country, ii. 291-292; attacked and excluded from Parliament, ii. 308; (1642), 327, 330; Charles I consents to suspend its re-establishment for three years (1646), ii. 473-474; (1648), 534; Episcopalian ministers banished by Cromwell from pulpits and schools (1655), iii. 473; (1658), iii. 206; reinstated at the Restoration of Charles II (1660-1662), iii. 350, 362, 370, 375; schemes for reunion with Rome (1662), iii. 398-399; its position after the Restoration with regard to science and learning, iii. 579-580; opposes the scheme of James II in favour of Rome (1685), iv. 216, 230, 268; (1686), 293-294; (1687), 323-324; resolves not to allow the king's Declaration of Indulgence to be read in the churches (1688), iv. 345, 347; seven bishops present an address to the king, iv. 349-350; they are accused, iv. 353; defended, iv. 354-355; acquitted,

- iv. 358; bishops summoned to the support of the king, iv. 424; refuse to sign a declaration against the prince of Orange, iv. 433; episcopalian agitation against William III (1689), iv. 520; several bishops refuse to take the oath of allegiance to William III without reserve, iv. 567; the Episcopalians refuse to effect any union (1689) with the Presbyterians, iv. 570-572; non-jurors deprived and latitudinarians appointed in their places (1691), v. 25; the bishops and clergy resign the right of taxing themselves (1665), v. 73; the bishops are opposed by the Lower House of Convocation (1689), vi. 74; (1701), *ibid.* and vi. 61, 65; they consent to the bill concerning occasional conformity (1711), vi. 64, *cp.* v. 342-358.
- Episcopacy in Scotland:** demand that the bishops should be elected by the nobility and gentry in each diocese (1559), i. 243; bishops deprived of jurisdiction, and episcopacy given up, by Melville (1578), i. 362-363; re-instated by James VI (1597-1603), i. 374; under the headship of George Gladstones (1601-1615), *ibid.*; the episcopate exercises an important influence upon the Lords of Articles, ii. 76; is accused (1637), ii. 91; protected by Charles I (1638), ii. 99; given up by him (1639), ii. 136; all clerical representatives excluded from Parliament (1639), ii. 173; (1640), ii. 199; reinstated by Charles II (1661), iii. 362; its authority confirmed under James II (1685), iv. 233; opposed to the proposals of James II in favour of Rome (1686), iv. 303-304; declares against the undertaking of the prince of Orange, iv. 523; episcopacy disestablished (1689), iv. 526; but Episcopalians protected from persecution by William III, v. 37-38.
- Erasmus,** his paraphrases come into use in England under Edward VI, i. 173.
- Erastians,** in the Westminster Assembly support the authority of the state in church affairs (1644), ii. 408.
- Ernest Augustus of Hanover,** is won over to William of Orange for an alliance against France (1688), iv. 416; is raised to the electoral dignity (1692), v. 82, *cp.* 230.
- Ernly, Sir John,** brings forward in Parliament the plan of the government with reference to the cession to the throne (1681), iv. 131.
- Erskine of Dun,** a Scottish lord, at the head of the first Protestant combination (1556), i. 242; opposes the regent and the Catholic clergy (1559), i. 244-245.
- Espes, Guaran de,** Spanish ambassador at the English court, banished by Elizabeth (1571), i. 70.
- Essex, Robert Devereux, earl of,** his relations to queen Elizabeth, i. 343, 348; his plans, i. 343; takes the command against the Irish rebels (1599), i. 344; negotiates with Tyrone, i. 345; returns and presents himself defiantly to the queen, i. 346; is arrested (1599), i. 347; punished by the Star Chamber, i. 348; attempts a rebellion and is executed (1601), i. 349; Essex compared with Biron, *ibid.*; the famous ring, i. 352-353.
- Essex, Robert Devereux, earl of,** son of the preceding, honoured by James I (1603), i. 384; under Charles I is a member of the commission for negotiating with the Scots (1638), ii. 134; one of those who prepared a petition for the summons of a Parliament (1640), ii. 217; admitted into the Privy Council (1641), ii. 238; gives warning to the five accused members of the House of Commons (1642), ii. 319; takes the command of the parliamentary army, ii. 359; he enjoys the confidence and goodwill of the people, ii. 359-360; takes the field, ii. 365; captures Reading (1643), ii. 374;



- his scheme for settlement of the struggle, ii. 376-377; gives way again to the majority of the House of Commons, ii. 378; succeeds in relieving Gloucester, ii. 379; is in favour of peace, ii. 380; takes the field again (1644), ii. 398; is blockaded in Cornwall and obliged to escape by sea to Plymouth, ii. 399-400; is a member of the committee of the two kingdoms, and wishes to have Cromwell impeached (1645), ii. 406, 419; is obliged to resign his command, ii. 420; dies (1646), ii. 499.
- Essex**, Arthur Capel, earl of, an opponent of the duke of York (1678), iv. 65; is admitted into the acting committee of the enlarged Privy Council of Charles II (1679), iv. 79; asks for his dismissal, iv. 98; is in favour of the exclusion of the duke of York from the throne (1680), iv. 112-113; begs Charles II not to confirm the sentence passed on archbishop Plunket (1681), iv. 148; takes part in a consultation as to the best means for keeping up opposition to the government (1683), iv. 174; is arrested, *ibid.*; his character and death, iv. 175-176.
- Este**, Mary Beatrice of, *see* Mary.
- Estrades**, French ambassador to Charles II, iii. 387; visits Paris in order to effect the sale of Dunkirk (1662), iii. 388-389; returns to England, iii. 389; in alliance with the Dutch aristocracy (1678), iv. 49; some of the instructions or letters which appear in his 'nouvelles lettres' as received in 1637 are not genuine, v. 457, 459.
- Estrées**, Jean de, French vice-admiral, takes no part in the battle off the Texel (1673), iii. 545; probably in accordance with his king's orders, iii. 546.
- Eugene of Savoy**, prince, an ally of the house of Hanover (1714), v. 351.
- Excise**, the, introduced by John Pym (1643), ii. 393; maintained by the Parliament at Oxford, ii. 396; objected to by the Levellers (1649), iii. 17; continued by the restored Long Parliament (1659), iii. 238; levied under Charles II, iii. 320, v. 522-523, 528; and under William III (1690), vi. 153; (1692), vi. 175-176.
- Exclusion bill**, against the duke of York (1679-1681), iv. 83, 110, 112, 118, 132-133.
- Exemption of the clergy from civil jurisdiction** contested early in the reign of Henry VIII (1515-1516), i. 137.
- Exeter**, Henry Courtenay, marquess of, wishes to restore the old church system (1538), i. 162.
- Fagel**, Gaspar, secretary of the States-general, in intimate relations with William III of Orange (1673-1674), iii. 567-568; in favour of a congress for settling all disputed questions in Europe (1684), iv. 191; sends an open despatch to England (1687), iv. 394; disavows the assurances of Citters, the Dutch ambassador in England (1688), iv. 429.
- Fairfax**, Sir Thomas, afterwards lord, at variance with Hotham (1643), ii. 375; joins Lesley (1644), ii. 400; and commands the right wing of the Parliament's army at Marston Moor, ii. 403; is appointed general of the Parliament's army (1645), ii. 422; marches to attack Oxford, ii. 427; is victorious at Naseby, ii. 431; advances into Cornwall (1646), ii. 442; acts against London and the Parliament (1647), ii. 493-494; is against any accommodation with the king (1648), ii. 536; thrown into the shade by Cromwell (1650), iii. 45; takes the command of the gentlemen of Yorkshire against Lambert (1659-1660), iii. 272.
- Falconieri**, abbatte Ottavio, his opinion on the conversion of James II to Roman Catholicism (1674), vi. 37.
- Falkland**, Lucius Cary, second viscount, declares himself in favour of episcopacy (1641), ii. 293, 299; is appointed secretary of

- state, ii. 306; falls at Newbury (1643), ii. 380.
- Falkland**, Antony Cary, fifth viscount, a member of the House of Commons in the Convention Parliament (1689), wishes to define the royal prerogative, iv. 502.
- Family Compact**, the, between France and Spain (1733), v. 397.
- Farnese**, Alexander, *see* Alexander.
- Fawkes**, Guy, an officer of the English regiment in the Spanish Netherlands, i. 409; is arrested (1605), i. 412.
- Felton**, John, the murderer of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham (1628), i. 582-584.
- Fenwick**, Sir John, charges certain Whig nobles with intriguing with James II, v. 127; is attainted and executed (1617), v. 129.
- Ferdinand**, grand duke of Tuscany, has influence over James VI of Scotland towards the close of Elizabeth's reign, i. 378-379.
- Ferdinand the Catholic**, of Aragon, enters into alliance with Henry VII of England (1496-1503), i. 105-108; is supported by Henry VIII and successful against France (1511-1513), i. 111.
- Ferdinand of Styria**, successor of the emperor Matthias, i. 485; king of Bohemia (1619), i. 487; elected emperor (Ferdinand II), i. 489; transfers the electoral dignity from Frederic of the Palatinate to Maximilian of Bavaria (1622), i. 516; shows a conciliatory disposition towards the proscribed Palatine (1620), ii. 13; is willing to receive back that prince's son Charles Lewis into favour (1636), ii. 25.
- Ferdinand William**, prince of Wirtemberg, commands the Danes in Ireland under William III (1690), iv. 603; after William's return to England captures Cork and Kinsale in joint command with Marlborough (1690), iv. 614; storms Athlone (1691), v. 27; sends notice to William III of French preparations for invasion and comes from the Netherlands to England (1696), v. 117, vi. 305.
- Ferguson**, Robert, takes part in drawing up Monmouth's manifesto (1685), iv. 244; wishes to combine an ecclesiastical and political revolution with the undertaking of the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 434.
- Feria**, count of, ambassador of Philip II in England (1558), i. 224.
- Ferté**, La, Imbault, *see* La Ferté.
- Feversham**, lord, *see* Duras.
- Fiennes**, Nathaniel, speaks in the Long Parliament against the retention of episcopacy in England (1641), ii. 244-245; is a member of the committee for ecclesiastical affairs, ii. 245; and of the committee of safety (1642), ii. 359.
- Fife**. Some ministers there demand the right of criticizing the Scottish liturgy (1637), ii. 85-86.
- Filmer**, Sir Robert, his *Patriarcha*, iv. 123.
- Finch**, Daniel, second earl of Nottingham, *see* Nottingham.
- Finch**, Heneage, afterwards earl of Nottingham, father of the preceding, takes part in the debate on the restoration of episcopacy under Charles II (1660), iii. 350; is appointed lord keeper (1673), iii. 553; speaks on foreign affairs (1674), *ibid.*; his speech against a reduction of the army (1678), iv. 56-57; he demands subsidies for fitting out the navy (1679), iv. 75; lays before Parliament the proposals of the king for securing the Protestant religion, iv. 80-81.
- Finch**, Heneage, second son of the preceding, afterwards earl of Aylesford, is one of the counsel for the seven bishops (1688), iv. 356; in the Convention Parliament (1689) he argues against the right of the people to dispose of the crown, iv. 495-496; is in favour of the reduction of the army (1695), v. 98; demands that proceedings shall be taken against the authors of a petition for the dissolution of Parliament (1702), v. 288.

- Finch**, Sir John, afterwards (1640) lord, speaker of the House of Commons, opposes its remonstrance (1629), i. 590; unpopular as lord keeper when the Short Parliament is elected (1640), ii. 190; his behaviour at the opening of the Long Parliament, ii. 226; he defends himself before the Commons and takes flight, ii. 236.
- Fisher**, John, bishop of Rochester and cardinal, opposes the separation of the English Church from the Roman under Henry VIII and is executed (1535), i. 152.
- Fisher**, Richard, captain, engaged in the attempt against the life of William III in 1696, v. 114.
- Fitzgerald**, James Fitzmaurice, an Irish chief supported by pope Gregory XIII (1579), i. 291.
- Fitzgerald**, Robert, places himself at the head of the Protestants of Dublin after the battle of the Boyne (1690), iv. 612.
- Fitzharris**, Edward, trial of (1681), iv. 133-134, 148.
- Fitzmaurice**, James, *see under* Fitzgerald *above*.
- Fleetwood**, Charles, son-in-law of Cromwell, succeeds Lambert as his military lieutenant in Ireland (1652), iii. 81; adheres to the Anabaptists against Richard Cromwell (1659), iii. 209; the army wishes him to be general after Oliver Cromwell's death (1659), iii. 225, 237; only nominated as commander-in-chief by Parliament (1659), iii. 239; raised to the rank of general by the army, iii. 257; is a member of the committee of the army for framing a form of government, iii. 257-258; inclined to a reconciliation with Parliament, iii. 270.
- Flemming**, Hans Henry, a Saxon field-marshal (1688), iv. 415.
- Fleurus**, battle of (1690), iv. 599, v. 17.
- Fleury**, André Hercule de, cardinal, v. 389, 392; delays the commencement of war with Austria (1732), v. 396.
- Flodden**, battle of (1513), i. 111.
- Foe**, Daniel de, *see* De Foe.
- Foley**, Paul, a Presbyterian, proposes a round sum as a grant for the land forces (1694), vi. 252; is elected speaker of the House of Commons (1695), v. 91.
- Fonseca**, coadjutor of Salinas the Spanish ambassador in England, aids him to stir up the Parliament against France (1677), iv. 31-32.
- Fontenay**, marquess of, his report on his embassy to England and on the state of parties there (1634), v. 446.
- Ford**, Richard, lord mayor of London, is lenient to the Non-conformists (1672), iii. 520.
- Ford Grey**, *see* Grey.
- Forests**, settling in them punished by Charles I (1633), ii. 163.
- Fortescue**, Sir John, his eulogy on the laws of England under Henry VI, i. 93.
- Fotheringhay**, sojourn of the captive Mary Stewart at (1586), i. 310, 314.
- Fox**, Edward, bishop of Hereford, his friendly relations with the German Protestants (c. 1535), i. 157; his death (1538), i. 162.
- Fox**, George, patriarch of the Quakers, his relations with Oliver Cromwell (? 1654), iii. 151; his character and acts, iii. 581.
- Francis I**, king of France, at war with Henry VIII of England (1522-1523), i. 117; in alliance with him (1525), i. 121-122; (1527), i. 136; (1532), i. 147.
- Francis II**, king of France (1559-1560), and husband of Mary Stewart, has hostile feelings towards the Scottish Protestant lords, i. 254; his death (1560), i. 255.
- Frederick III**, king of Denmark, makes a compact with the English against the Dutch (1665), iii. 429; with the Dutch against the English (1666), iii. 435.
- Frederick (William) II**, called the Great, elector of Brandenburg, feels himself threatened by the alliance of James II with Louis XIV (1688), iv. 406; thinks that the prince of Orange will have to seize the English crown, iv. 408.
- Frederick III**, elector of Brandenburg, afterwards first king of

- Prussia, concludes a treaty with Charles, landgrave of Hesse, against France (1688), iv. 410; tries to obtain the support of the elector of Saxony and of the dukes of Hanover, Celle, and Wolfenbüttel (1688), iv. 415-416; confers with William of Orange at Minden (1688), iv. 412; is present at the congress of the allies at the Hague (1691), v. 22.
- Frederick William I**, king of Prussia, offers aid to the elector of Hanover (1714), v. 362.
- Frederick II** (the Great), king of Prussia, accedes to the offer of neutrality made by the English in 1755-6, v. 415; is supported by them in the Seven Years' War (1756-1763), v. 418.
- Frederick V**, elector Palatine, is betrothed to the princess Elizabeth, daughter of James I (1612), i. 426-427; his visit to London, different opinions on this marriage, i. 450; he wishes that duke Maximilian of Bavaria should be raised to the imperial throne (1617), i. 486; is chosen king of Bohemia by the estates of that country (1619), i. 487; asks the advice of his father-in-law as to the acceptance of it, but does not receive a decided answer, i. 490-491; accepts the crown, i. 492; is defeated by Ferdinand II and his allies (1620), i. 495; put to the ban of the empire (1621), i. 502; yields to the demands of Spain (1622), i. 511; visits the camp of Gustavus Adolphus, returns to the Palatinate, and dies (1632), ii. 17.
- Frederick**, prince of Wales, son of George II, is opposed to Walpole's administration (1738), v. 400.
- Freeholders** of the eastern counties form an association in favour of Parliament under Oliver Cromwell (1642), ii. 380, cp. iii. 106; of Kent, declare against the peace policy of the Tories (1701), v. 261-262.
- Freind**, or **Friend**, Sir John, engaged in the conspiracy of 1696 against William III, v. 114.
- Frescheville**, John, lord, defends the dignity of Parliament against the opposition lords (1677), iv. 28.
- Fresno**, marquess of, Spanish ambassador in England, refuses, in spite of instructions from Madrid, to support the English Catholics (1674), iii. 558; negotiates for peace between England and the Netherlands (1674), iii. 559.
- Fuchs**, Brandenburg privy councillor, concludes at Celle a treaty with Bentinck as representing William of Orange (1688), iv. 411, cp. vi. 88-89; also with the dukes of Hanover, Celle, and Wolfenbüttel, iv. 416 (see also his report, vi. 90-99); is sent to the Hague (1688), iv. 447; drafts the Treaty of Altona (1689), v. 11.
- Fuensaldana**, Spanish ambassador in England (1660), iii. 336; wishes for an alliance with England, iii. 338, 344.
- Fuentarcada**, viscount, the Portuguese ambassador (1694), wishes Parliament to increase the duty on French wines, vi. 261-262.
- Fürstenberg**, William, cardinal, allied with Louis XIV, iv. 383-384, 410; named coadjutor to Maximilian Henry, archbishop of Cologne, but fails to secure the succession to the see on Maximilian's death (1688), iv. 383.
- Galen**, Christopher Bernard von, bishop of Münster, has an understanding with Charles II against Holland (1665), iii. 429; is obliged to lay down his arms (1666), iii. 436.
- Galway**, Tyrconnell's court at (1691), iv. 615; capitulation of, v. 29.
- Galway**, Ruvigny, earl of, *see* Ruvigny.
- Gamarra**, don Estephan de, Spanish ambassador at the Hague, congratulates Charles II on his way back to England (1660), iii. 336.
- Gardiner**, Stephen, bishop of Winchester, i. 157; author of the Six Articles Act (1539), i. 163; excluded from the Privy Council

- on the accession of Edward VI (1547), i. 172; deprived of his see, i. 185; reinstated (1553), i. 192; appointed lord chancellor, i. 193; is in favour of queen Mary's marriage with Courtenay, i. 295; believed by the Spanish court to have opposed that with Philip of Spain, i. 196; officiates at the marriage of the latter with Mary (1554), *ibid.*; his schemes for re-establishing Romanism, i. 199, 204 *fol.*; his treatment of heretics, i. 205-209.
- Garnet**, Henry, superior of the Jesuits in England, approves of Catesby's plot (1604-5), i. 410-411.
- Gascoigne**, Ormond's secretary, directs political movements in London (1682), *iv.* 161.
- Gastanaga**, Spanish governor of Brussels, favourable to William III (1688-1689), v. 4.
- Gaveston**, Piers, a favourite of Edward II, i. 68; executed (1312), i. 69.
- Geldermalsen**, ambassador from the Netherlands to William III (1701), v. 249, *vi.* 370-386.
- George**, prince of Denmark, marries the princess Anne of England, is thought by some inclined to become a Catholic (1686), *iv.* 287; withdraws from the camp of James II (1688), *iv.* 450; gives up all thoughts of reigning as joint sovereign with Queen Anne on the death of William III, v. 310-311; nominated commander-in-chief by land and by sea under queen Anne (1702), v. 325.
- George Lewis**, of Hanover, afterwards king George I of England, v. 230; on good terms with Marlborough and the Whigs (1705-1714), v. 341; protests against the preliminaries of peace put forth by the Tories (1711), *ibid.*; refuses to urge that his son should be summoned to the English Parliament (1714), v. 350-351; does not, however, oppose it, v. 351; claims the succession on queen Anne's death, v. 353; is proclaimed king, v. 361; depends on the support of the Whigs, v. 362-363; his speech from the throne in his first Parliament (1715), v. 366; receives assurances from all parties in England of support against the Pretender, v. 371; goes to Germany (1716), v. 378, 382; concludes an alliance with the regent of France, v. 382; also with Holland and with the emperor (1717-1718), v. 384-385; his position, v. 385; his death (1727), v. 387; the character of his government, v. 387-388.
- George II**, elector of Hanover and king of England, is created duke of Cambridge (1706), v. 349; wishes to be summoned to Parliament (1714), v. 331; his connexions before and after his accession, v. 389; the nature of his government in England, v. 394; he desires to go to war in the cause of Austria (1733), v. 396; but subsequently concludes a treaty of neutrality for Hanover (1741), v. 404; defeats the French at Dettingen (1743), v. 407; is unwilling to dismiss Carteret (1744), v. 409; submits to the majority in Parliament (1745), v. 411; takes the part of Austria, v. 414; concludes a subsidy treaty with Russia for the protection of Hanover (1755), v. 415; gives up his opposition to Pitt (1757), v. 418; the importance of his reign for England, v. 420.
- George III**, elector of Hanover and king of England, ascends the throne (1760), v. 420-421; is obliged to recognize the independence of the North American colonies (1782), v. 422.
- Gerbier**, Balthasar, in communication with P. P. Rubens on English business (1627), *ii.* 10, v. 439.
- Gertruydenberg**, negotiations for peace carried on at (1709-1710), v. 333, 336.
- Ghent**, a Dutch admiral, killed in the battle of Southwold Bay (1672), *iii.* 528.
- Ghent**, falls into the hands of Louis XIV (1678), *iv.* 49.
- Giberti**, papal datary, employed

- in negotiations between England and France (? 1525), i. 120, 122.
- Ginkel**, Godert de, general, afterwards (1692) baron Aghrim and earl of Athlone, suppresses a mutiny against William III (1689), iv. 521; receives the chief command of William's forces in Ireland (1691), v. 26; victorious at Aghrim (1691), v. 27-28; marches to attack Galway, v. 29; crosses the Shannon near Limerick, v. 29-30; obliges the Irish to capitulate (1691), v. 31, vi. 167; receives a grant of landed property in Ireland, v. 205.
- Gladstones**, George, archbishop of St. Andrew's (1607-1615), forbearing towards the Presbyterians, ii. 71.
- Glamorgan**, Edward Somerset, earl of, afterwards second marquess of Worcester, emissary of Charles I in treating with the Irish Catholics (1645), ii. 440, cp. iii. 41.
- Glanville**, Sir John, speaker of the House of Commons in the Short Parliament (1640), is opposed to granting subsidies to Charles I in lieu of ship-money, ii. 194.
- Glasgow**, city of, votes an address of thanks to Hamilton for the concessions of Charles I (1638), ii. 109-110; a General Assembly held there, ii. 112; which protests against and disregards its dissolution, ii. 115; and votes for the abolition of Episcopacy, *ibid.*; its resolutions maintained by the Scots (1639), ii. 171.
- Glencoe**, Alexander Mac Ian or Macdonald of, mentioned in the *Grameis*, iv. 548; massacre of (1692), v. 40.
- Glendower**, Owen, a Welsh prince (1404-1414), i. 83.
- Glengarry**, Alexander Macdonell of, takes part in Highland risings in favour of James II (1689), iv. 547-549, 552; and of his son (1715), v. 373.
- Gloucester**, Thomas, duke of, leader of the English nobles opposed to Richard II (1386-1387), i. 77; his death (1397); i. 95.
- Gloucester**, the city of, besieged by Charles I (1643), iii. 378.
- Godolphin**, Sir William, English ambassador in Spain, induces the Spaniards to renounce their claims to Jamaica (1668), iii. 488.
- Godolphin**, Sidney, baron, 1684, earl of, 1706; one of the leading officials in the last years of Charles II, iv. 99; advises the prince of Orange to visit England (1681), iv. 139; appointed secretary of state (1684), iv. 189; commissioner of the treasury, iv. 198; desires to reconcile James II with the Episcopalian party (1688), iv. 423; is sent on a mission to the prince of Orange by James II, iv. 455; becomes minister of finance under William III (1689), iv. 565, v. 84; defends the government of William III in Parliament (1695), v. 90, vi. 269, 271; accused by Fenwick of intriguing with James II (1696), v. 127; placed at the head of the treasury by William III (1700-1701), v. 240; advises him not to dissolve Parliament in 1701, v. 281; is again at the head of the treasury (1702-1710), v. 311, 314, 322; takes part in effecting the union between England and Scotland (1706-1707), v. 322-325; supports the claims of the younger Sunderland to be secretary of state (1706), v. 326; is dismissed (1710), v. 336.
- Gogh**, Van, Dutch ambassador to Charles II (1664), iii. 423.
- Goldsmiths** as bankers before the establishment of the Bank of England, v. 77, 125.
- Gondomar**, Diego Sarmiento, count of, Spanish ambassador in England, supports the marriage of Prince Charles with the daughter of Philip III of Spain (1618-1622), i. 488; he employs bribery, i. 501; is made a member of the Spanish council of state (1623), i. 518.
- Goodenough**, Richard, takes part in the Rye House Plot (1683), iv. 172.
- Gordon**, James, a Scottish Jesuit father at the court of James VI,

- i. 364; leaves the country (1595), i. 369.
- Goring**, George, colonel, afterwards lord, ii. 256; takes part in a scheme for promoting a reaction against the Long Parliament (1641), ii. 261-263; refuses to obey the Parliament (1642), ii. 347; is obliged to surrender at Portsmouth, ii. 364; remains in the western counties (1645), ii. 432; is defeated at Langport, ii. 433, vi. 15; quarrels with the council and goes to France, ii. 441.
- Goring**, George, lord, afterwards earl of Norwich, father of the preceding, condemned to death for his share in the 'second civil war,' but pardoned (1649), iii. 13.
- Görz**, baron, mission of, to Vienna with instructions from William III (1694), vi. 296.
- Gower**, John Leveson-Gower, second lord and first earl, mentioned as an opponent of Carteret, v. 410; admitted into the government (1744), v. 411.
- Grafton**, Henry Fitzroy, first duke of, appointed a lord of the bed-chamber in place of Somerset (1687), iv. 331; as a member of the council of war held by James II in 1688 opposes a retreat, iv. 448; goes over to the prince of Orange, iv. 449.
- Grameis**, the, a heroic poem on the acts of Dundee, iv. 548.
- Grandeess**, the, a term for the parliamentary leaders during the civil war, ii. 508-509, 520, iii. 7.
- Granvella**, Antony de Perrenot, de, bishop of Arras and afterwards cardinal, sends over oil for the ceremonies at the coronation of Mary I (1553), i. 193.
- Granville**, earl of, *see* Carteret.
- Graunt**, John, the first statistician, iii. 585.
- Gravelines**, to be assigned to the French under an arrangement with Cromwell (1657), iii. 189.
- Greycy**, his mission to Queen Henrietta Maria (1642), v. 469; he is recalled, ii. 455.
- Gregory XIII**, pope, fits out an expedition to act against the English in Ireland (1578), i. 291; founds a seminary in Rome for the conversion of England, i. 294.
- Gregory**, Sir William, elected speaker of the House of Commons on lord Russell's motion (1679), iv. 76.
- Grenville**, Sir John, afterwards (1661) earl of Bath, a royalist, occupies the Scilly Islands (1649), iii. 63; is obliged to surrender (1651), iii. 66; is sent by Monk to Charles II (1660), iii. 298-299; returns to England, iii. 301-304.
- Grenville**, Sir Richard, high sheriff of Devonshire, an insubordinate cavalier general (1645), ii. 441.
- Grenville**, George, an opponent of Walpole (1742), v. 400; of Carteret (1742-1744), v. 409; a member of the Pelham administration (1744), v. 411.
- Grey**, lady Jane, her descent and marriage (1553), i. 187; her literary tastes, i. 188; proclaimed queen (1553), i. 189; declares that she will reign independently, i. 190; is imprisoned, i. 191; and executed (1554), i. 198.
- Grey de Wilton**, Thomas, lord, a leader of the puritans, conspires against James I in concert with Markham and Brooke (1603), i. 403.
- Grey**, Ford, lord, a friend of Monmouth (1682-1684), iv. 164, 174, 196; persuades him to make an attempt upon England (1685), iv. 241; commands his cavalry at Sedgemoor, iv. 257; is taken prisoner, iv. 258.
- Grimstone**, Sir Harbottle, speaks on domestic grievances in the Short Parliament (1640), ii. 190; in the Long Parliament, ii. 227-228; Burnet was his chaplain after the Restoration, vi. 50.
- Groen van Frinsterer**, editor of the correspondence of William I and William III of Orange, vi. 275.
- Grotius**, Hugo, on the subject's right of resistance, quoted in illustration of Burnet's views on that point, vi. 55-56.
- Guasconi**, or **Gascoigne**, Sir

- Bernard, wishes to open a negotiation for the marriage of the duke of York with the archduchess Claudia Felicitas (1672), iii. 563.
- Guildford**, the Presbyterian peers assemble at (1667), iii. 455.
- Guildhall** (in London), a committee of the House of Commons meets there to provide for the restoration of security (1642), ii. 323; certain lords assemble there after the flight of James II (1688), iv. 478.
- Guise**, Henry, duke of, wishes to interfere on behalf of the imprisoned Mary queen of Scots (1583), i. 297.
- Gunpowder Plot**, the (1604-1605), i. 408-413.
- Gustavus II Adolphus**, of Sweden, appears in Germany (1630), ii. 15; is opposed to the unconditional restoration of the elector Palatine (1632), ii. 17.
- Guzman**, Luiza de, regent of Portugal, wishes for an alliance with England (1660), iii. 346.
- Gwynn**, Eleanor, mistress of Charles II, iii. 588.
- Habeas Corpus Act**, passed (1679), iv. 85; suspended (1689), iv. 521; (1715), v. 372.
- Hacker**, colonel Francis, taken to the Tower under Charles II (1660), v. 525.
- Hague**, convention of the, between England and Holland (1668), iii. 474-477; agreed to by Sweden, iii. 486; congress of the members of the alliance against France there (1689, 1691), v. 22.
- Hake**, a Calvinistic enthusiast imprisoned under the Protectorate, iii. 170.
- Hales**, Sir Edward, accused for accepting an office under the king's dispensing power (1686), iv. 291-292; accompanies James II in his flight from London (1688), iv. 464.
- Halifax**, George Savile, viscount, afterwards earl and marquess of, an opponent of the duke of York (1678), iv. 64; also of the earl of Danby (1679), iv. 77; admitted to the Privy Council, iv. 79; supports the recall of the duke of York (1679), iv. 92; opposes the Exclusion bill (1680), iv. 113; assures the prince of Orange of his fidelity, iv. 115; opposes the demands of Parliament, iv. 140; endeavours to bring back the duke of York to the Anglican Church (1681), iv. 146, vi. 41; endeavours to gain over the duke of Monmouth (1682), iv. 155; belongs to the Anglican party among the king's advisers, iv. 158; is in favour of summoning a Parliament (1683), iv. 183, 190; in favour of the congress of ambassadors proposed by the prince of Orange (1684), iv. 192; disapproves Rochester's financial administration, iv. 197; speaks against Jeffreys' proposal in favour of the Catholics, iv. 199; is in favour of maintaining the charters of the American colonies, iv. 200; is appointed president of the Council under James II (1685), iv. 227; warns the king against dispensing with the laws, iv. 266; is dismissed, iv. 268-269; wishes to prolong the debate in the House of Lords on the speech from the throne, iv. 278; wishes the Catholic officers to receive dispensation from their disabilities by Act of Parliament, *ibid.*; warns the Presbyterians against accepting the king's offer in the Declaration of Indulgence (1687), iv. 393; is sent by James II as a commissioner to the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 455; his relations with James and William and his character, *ibid.*; speaks with Burnet in the camp of the Prince, iv. 457; elected speaker of the House of Lords in the Convention Parliament (1689), iv. 491; argues that the prince of Orange should hold the rights of the crown alone, iv. 510; expresses apprehensions as to the attitude of the clergy, iv. 520; has secret influence over the king (1690), iv. 582; opposed to the establishment of the Bank of England (1694), v. 79; and to



- the bill for triennial parliaments (1694), vi. 260; attacks the government of William III (1695), vi. 269, 271, v. 90.
- Halifax**, Charles Montague, baron and afterwards earl of, *see* Montague, Charles.
- Hall**, Joseph, appointed bishop of Norwich (1641), ii. 304.
- Halstead's** *Succinct Genealogies* (1685), mentioned, vi. 36.
- Hamilton**, James, marquess of, his characteristics and relations to Charles I, ii. 107, v. 447; lands with troops to support Gustavus Adolphus (1631), ii. 15; he fights for the banished elector Palatine, ii. 16-17; is Charles the First's High Commissioner for Scotland (1638), ii. 107; advises concessions to the Scots, ii. 109; tries to negotiate with them, but to no purpose, ii. 111-113; declares the dissolution of the General Assembly, ii. 114; counsels the king to appeal to arms (1639), ii. 122; his plan for the war, ii. 128; he appears in the Firth of Forth (1639), ii. 131; receives some leading Covenanters at a conference, ii. 133; declares a new war to be inevitable, ii. 171; thinks that a Parliament will have to be summoned in England (1639), ii. 185; also that concessions should be made to the Scots (1641), ii. 238; allies himself with them, ii. 281; is at York with the king and returns to negotiate on his behalf with the Scots (1642), ii. 383-384; in the party strife he sides with the king, ii. 385; but is afterwards arrested and imprisoned by his orders (1643), ii. 395; is released and goes to Newcastle (1646), ii. 472; exerts his influence for the king in Scotland and undertakes the command of a Scottish army (1648), ii. 515; invades England but shows himself incompetent as a soldier and as a general, ii. 524-525; is defeated and imprisoned, ii. 527; executed (1649), iii. 14.
- Hamilton**, William Douglas, third duke of, a Presbyterian, supports William III in the Scottish Convention Parliament (1689), iv. 525.
- Hammond**, colonel Robert, governor of the Isle of Wight for the Parliament (1647), ii. 503.
- Hampden**, John, refuses to pay ship-money (1637), ii. 37; thinks of going to America, ii. 68; his complaints in the Long Parliament (1640), ii. 227; a member of the committee for the impeachment of Strafford, ii. 234; at first opposed to proceeding by bill of attainder (1641), ii. 250; in favour of the Grand Remonstrance, ii. 300; impeached by the government (1642), ii. 316; a member of the Committee of Safety, ii. 359; dies of a wound received at Chalgrove field (1643), ii. 374.
- Hampden**, John, grandson of the preceding, is opposed to the succession of the duke of York (1679), iv. 82; attends meetings of members of the opposition (1683), iv. 174; is arrested, *ibid.*
- Hampden**, Richard, father of the preceding, a member of the committee for the securing of religion and of the laws and liberties of England in the Convention Parliament (1689), iv. 511, 516; objects<sup>1</sup> to the omission of the title 'King of France' for William III, iv. 516.
- Hampton Court**, ecclesiastical conference there under James I (1603-1604), i. 394; Charles I resided there (1647), ii. 495.
- Hanmer**, Sir Thomas, refuses to take part in the administration under George I (1714), v. 364.
- Hanover**, becomes an Electorate (1692), v. 82; preparation for, and conditions of, the succession of the house of Hanover to the English throne (1700), v. 229-234; its succession not recognized in Scotland (1704), v. 322;

<sup>1</sup> The member who objected to this omission is simply called 'Mr. Hampden' in Grey's Debates, whereas John Hampden (*see* above) is called Mr. Hampden, *junr.*

- Hanoverian territory invaded by the French (1757), v. 41.
- Harcourt**, count of, his mission to England (1643), v. 471-472.
- Harcourt**, Henry, marquess, afterwards duke of, commander-in-chief of the French land forces, prepared for a landing in England on behalf of James II (1696), v. 111.
- Hardwick**, Philip Yorke, first earl of, lord chancellor, an opponent of Carteret (1744), v. 409.
- Harlay** (? Achille de), French plenipotentiary to William III at the Hague (1697), v. 148.
- Harley**, Robert, afterwards earl of Oxford and Mortimer, speaks in the House of Commons in favour of shortening the duration of Parliaments (1693), v. 64; gets a land bank established (1696), v. 122-123; moves that the standing army be disbanded (1697), v. 173; opens and takes a leading part in the debates on the Hanoverian succession (1701), v. 234; elected speaker (1701), v. 283; joins the duke of Marlborough and enters the government (1704), v. 321; is dismissed (1708), *ibid.*; wishes to govern with colleagues taken from both parties (1710), v. 338; advises the queen to create peers (1711), v. 343; in communication with France as to the Pretender's return (1713), v. 347; his character and attitude in party strife, *ibid.*; is against the schism bill (1714), v. 348; is at variance with Bolingbroke, v. 354; is dismissed by queen Anne (1714), *ibid.*; impeached (1715), v. 368.
- Harold**, son of earl Godwin, succeeds Edward the Confessor as king of England and is defeated and killed at Hastings (1066), i. 27-33.
- Harrington**, Sir John, on queen Elizabeth, i. 332-333.
- Harrington**, James, lays before Cromwell when Protector his views as to a republican constitution, iii. 192.
- Harrington**, William Stanhope, earl of, a minister under George II (1741), v. 404.
- Harrison**, major Thomas, escorts Charles I from Hurst Castle to Windsor (1649), ii. 544; demands the dissolution of the Long Parliament (1652), iii. 81; on the election of the civil governors from among the godly (1653), iii. 86; opposes the acceptance of the title of King by Oliver Cromwell (1657), iii. 181; excluded from amnesty as a regicide by the Commons in the Convention Parliament (1660), iii. 324; is hanged, iii. 329, *cp.* v. 529.
- Hartington**, *see* Cavendish, William.
- Harwich**, sea-fight off (1665), iii. 427.
- Harwood**, carries in the House of Commons a proviso to the Test Act (1673), iii. 539.
- Haslerig**, Sir Arthur, votes in the Long Parliament for the Bill of Attainder against Strafford (1641), ii. 250; is one of the promoters of the bill for abolishing episcopacy in England, ii. 275; impeached by the king's order (1642), ii. 316; is a member of the committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 406; of the remodelled governing [Derby House] committee (1648), ii. 508; refuses to be a member of Cromwell's new House of Lords (1658), iii. 194; is a member of the republican committee of safety of 1659, iii. 235; defends the claims of the Parliament as against the army, iii. 253-255; enters Portsmouth, iii. 270; is president of the republican council of state, iii. 271; moves that the common council of the city of London be dissolved (1660), iii. 284; negotiates with Vane and Lambert against Monk, iii. 285; advises submission, iii. 303.
- Hastings**, battle near (1066), i. 33.
- Hatton**, Sir Christopher, lord chancellor under Elizabeth, i. 339.
- Hay**, George, first earl of Kinnoul, maintains the precedence of his office (in Scotland 1633), ii. 76.
- Hearth-tax**, of the Norman kings, renewed (1662), iii. 373; its renewal proposed (1695), vi. 266.

**Heath**, Sir Robert, attorney-general, defends the king's right to arrest in certain cases without assigning cause (1628), i. 570.

**Hedges**, Sir Charles, secretary of state (1702), v. 311.

**Heilbronn**, convention of (1633), ii. 18.

**Heinsius**, Antony, made Grand Pensionary of the United Provinces (1689), v. 9; is in the closest relations with William III of England from 1689, *ibid.*, vi. 279; wishes that an agreement may be effected between Sweden and Denmark (1689), v. 11; gives his opinion as to the succession of a French prince to the throne of Spain (1698), v. 157, vi. 339; and takes part in the negotiations on that subject (1699-1700), v. 165-166, vi. 344-345; takes part in the friendly advances made towards the emperor (1701), v. 264-265; takes part in negotiations with the German princes (1702), v. 296; his correspondence with William III (1690-1702), vi. 279-404.

**Helen's**, St., *see under* St. Helen's.

**Henderson**, Alexander, remodels the Scottish confession of faith (1638), ii. 100; puts into shape the demands of the Scots, ii. 102; becomes Moderator of the General Assembly (1638), ii. 113; proposes the abolition of episcopacy to the English House of Lords (1641), ii. 246; visits Charles I at Newcastle (1646), ii. 465.

**Henrietta Anne**, daughter of Charles I, marries Philip duke of Orleans (1661), iii. 343; takes an active part in negotiating a secret treaty between Charles II and Louis XIV (1669-1670), iii. 499; visits Dover to conclude the treaty (1670), iii. 501; dies soon after her return to France, iii. 502.

**Henrietta Maria**, daughter of Henry IV of France and wife of Charles I (1625), surrounded by French Catholics, i. 559; forms a political connexion with the marquess of Chateaufort (1629-1632), ii. 144; wishes to overthrow the treasurer Weston, ii.

148; becomes well disposed towards Richelieu (1638), *ibid.*; but presently turns against him (1639), ii. 154; gains influence over her husband (1634), *ibid.*, v. 447-448; wishes Charles Lewis, the elector Palatine, to command the army of Bernard of Weimar, ii. 163; ill disposed towards France (1639), ii. 186, v. 462; hostile to the parliamentary movement in England (1641), ii. 255; and to the French ambassador La Ferté (1642), v. 469; she wishes to go to France (1641-1642), ii. 256, v. 470; her request is refused, ii. 257; she is hated by the Parliament (1641), ii. 313; leaves Whitehall (1642), ii. 326; her monarchical and Catholic feelings, and increasing influence over the king, ii. 338-339; her intention of making war on the Parliament (1642), ii. 339, v. 470; she goes to the Hague, ii. 362; returns to England to take part in the war (1643), ii. 371; rejoins the king at Edgehill, ii. 374; she wishes for a negotiation between the king and the Parliament, but on certain conditions (1646), v. 493-494; she advises Charles to reject the propositions of Newcastle, ii. 469-471; desires an amnesty for her adherents (1647), ii. 485; and afterwards wishes to return to be with her husband (1649), ii. 548; advises her son Charles II to sign the Covenant (1650), iii. 53; wishes him (1660) to attach himself to France, iii. 340, 343; negotiates with Louis XIV as to the English proposals for peace with France and Holland and friendship with the former (1666-1667), iii. 441.

**Henry II**, Plantagenet, becomes king of England (1154), i. 36-38; his contest with the Church (1164-1172), i. 43; sketch of his character, i. 44-45.

**Henry III**, confirms Magna Carta with some alterations (1216-1225), i. 56; is under papal influence, i. 59; consents to the establishment of a governing council, partly elective, under

- the provisions of Oxford (1258), i. 60-61.
- Henry IV**, his claim to the throne recognized by Parliament (1399), i. 80-81; he causes heretics to be persecuted (1401), i. 82.
- Henry V**, gains victories over the French (1413-1422), i. 84; his character and appearance, i. 85-86.
- Henry VI**, at war with the Yorkists (1455-1471), i. 87-88.
- Henry VII**, obtains possession of the throne (1485), i. 98-99; recognized as king before his claims had been approved by Parliament, i. 98; allied with Spain (1496), i. 106; with Burgundy (1500), i. 105-106; thinks of a second marriage after the death of his queen Elizabeth of York (1503), i. 108.
- Henry VIII**, marries Catharine of Spain (1509), i. 108-110; wins victories against the French and the Scots (1513), i. 111; hopes to obtain the crown of France by an alliance with the emperor, and makes war on Francis I (1521-1523), i. 115, 117-118; makes peace with Francis (1523), i. 121; and breaks with the emperor, *ibid.*; thinks of divorcing Catharine (1527), i. 122-124; also of renouncing obedience to Rome (1529), i. 133; orders the clergy to acknowledge him as protector of the church (1531), i. 140-141; marries Anne Boleyn (1533), i. 145; enters into connexion with the German Protestants (1535), i. 153; undertakes a reform of the church in England (1536), i. 157-158; but afterwards favours the bishops who held the old doctrines by procuring the passing of the Act of Six Articles (1539), i. 163; marries Jane Seymour (1536), i. 164; Anne of Cleves and Catharine Howard (1540), i. 165; Catharine Parr (1543), i. 166; the nature of his government, i. 167; he goes to war once more with France (1543-1546), i. 168; provides for the succession to the throne, i. 171; his death (1547), i. 172.
- Henry IV** of France wishes to enter into an alliance with James I of England (1603), i. 388; has an understanding with him as to the Cleves-Juliers succession (1609), i. 420; his death (1610), *ibid.*
- Henry Frederick**, prince of Wales, son of James I, his character, i. 428; he thinks of a marriage with Christina, daughter of Henry IV of France (1612), i. 429; his death, i. 430; his efforts for maintaining the colony of Virginia (1612), i. 435.
- Hepburn**, James, *see* Bothwell, earl of.
- Heraclitus ridens**, the, a royalist pamphlet (? 1681), iv. 149.
- Herbert of Cheshire**, Edward lord, opposes in the peers' council held at York (1640) the demands of the Scots, ii. 223.
- Herbert**, Arthur, afterwards lord Torrington, vice-admiral, disproves the designs of James II in favour of Catholicism (1687), iv. 311-312; goes to the Hague (1688), iv. 399; supports the invasion of the prince of Orange, iv. 435, 438; thinks himself neglected (1690), iv. 596; takes no part in the sea-fight off Beachy Head, iv. 597.
- Herbert**, Sir Edward, chief justice of Chester under Charles II, younger brother of the preceding, declares the king's dispensation to be a sufficient authorization for the employment of the duke of York as admiral (? 1684), iv. 289; as lord chief justice under James II induces a large majority of the judges to declare in favour of the dispensing power of the king (1686), iv. 291; which he pronounces to be an undoubted prerogative of the crown, iv. 292.
- Heresy**, laws against, revived under queen Mary I, i. 203-204; put into execution (1555), i. 205.
- Hertford**, Edward Seymour, earl of, afterwards duke of Somerset, *see* Somerset.
- Hertford**, William Seymour, earl, afterwards marquess of, and duke of Somerset, signs a petition for

- summoning a Parliament in 1640, ii. 217; made a Privy Councillor (1641), ii. 238; follows the king to York (1642), ii. 355, and supports him in the civil war.
- Hervey**, John, lord, a political confidant of Caroline, queen of George II, v. 395.
- Herzogenbusch** (Bois le Duc), captured by the Dutch (1629), ii. 21.
- Heworth Moor**, in Yorkshire, assembly on, in favour of Charles I (1642), ii. 350.
- Hill**, colonel John, proposed by the court for the command of a regiment, but withdrawn on Mariborough's objecting (1709), v. 333-334.
- Hill**, Miss Abigail, *see* Masham, lady.
- Hoadley**, Benjamin, bishop of Bangor, has a controversy with the nonjurors (1716), v. 378, vi. 66.
- Hobbes**, Thomas (1588-1679), opposes the Levellers, iii. 21; the development of his theories, iii. 572; his views concerning the power of the state, particularly as against that of the Church, iii. 573; his relation to Locke, iii. 576-577.
- Höchstadt** (Blenheim), battle of (1704), v. 320.
- Hodgson**, John, a lieutenant in Cromwell's army, extracts from his memoirs as to the battle of Dunbar (1650), iii. 48, 50.
- Hogue**, La, sea-fight off (1692), v. 49-50.
- Holland**, Henry Rich, lord Kensington and earl of, sent on a secret mission to France (1623), i. 523; a rival of Weston, ii. 33; his proceedings as lord forester (1633), ii. 34; a member of the commission appointed to negotiate with the Scots (1638), ii. 134; on friendly terms with the queen (1633), ii. 146; his connexion with the duchess of Chevreuse (1638), ii. 186; with Montreuil (1639), ii. 254, v. 466, 469; with the ambassador of the prince of Orange, ii. 254; and with the French government, *ibid.*; with La Ferté, ii. 297; a member of the parliamentary Committee of Safety (1642), ii. 359; wishes that a treaty should be made with Charles I (1644), ii. 407; enters into an understanding with the Scots and the English Presbyterians, ii. 457-458; inclines to the king (1646), ii. 468; and desires that a treaty should be made with him (1647), ii. 484-485; takes part in the agreement with the king (1648), ii. 513; and takes up arms for him, ii. 522; is executed after the king's death (1649), iii. 13-14.
- Hollis**, Denzil, one of the five members of the House of Commons impeached by Charles I (1642), ii. 316; one of the commissioners appointed to negotiate for the Parliament at Uxbridge (1645), ii. 413; hostile to Cromwell, ii. 419; a parliamentary commissioner at Newport (1648), ii. 532; spokesman for the House of Commons in the Convention Parliament to Charles II (1660), iii. 306; a Privy Councillor of Charles II, iii. 317; [raised to the peerage as lord Hollis (1661);] leader of the Presbyterians, opposed to the doctrine of non-resistance (1675), iv. 11; ceases to support Buckingham (1677), iv. 28; declines the proposals of the French ambassador (1678), iv. 46; refuses his offers of money (1680), iv. 104.
- Holmby House**, a royal seat in the time of Charles I, ii. 478, 488, v. 509; Charles I removed there from Newcastle by order of the Parliament (1647), ii. 478; taken thence by a party of soldiers under Cornet Joyce (1647), ii. 488; correspondence of Charles during his detention there, v. 506-517.
- Holmes**, Sir Robert, takes possession of Cape Corso on the coast of Guinea (1664), iii. 422; attacks the Dutch Smyrna fleet (1672), iii. 525; is wounded, *ibid.*
- Holt**, Serjeant John, afterwards Sir John and lord chief justice of the King's Bench, carries in the House of Commons a motion

- assigning the royal power to the prince and princess of Orange jointly and severally (1689), iv. 516.
- Hooker**, Richard, bases in his writings the ecclesiastical supremacy of the English crown on popular ideas as to political society, i. 453.
- Hooper**, John, bishop of Gloucester, burned as a heretic (1555), i. 206.
- Hope**, Sir Thomas, lord advocate, declares himself in favour of a representation of the Scots associated against the bishops (1637), ii. 94; approves of the king's declaration (1638), ii. 110; warns the earl of Rothes against going too far (1640), ii. 200; opposes the convention of the Scottish Estates without the king (1643), ii. 387.
- Hope**, Dutch ambassador to Vienna (1689), v. 7.
- Hopton**, Sir Ralph, afterwards lord, accepts the command of the royalist forces in the West, but is obliged to capitulate (1646), ii. 442.
- Hortensia Mancini**, niece of cardinal Mazarin, [afterwards married to Armand de la Porte, created duke of Mazarin,] negotiations for her marriage with Charles II (1659), iii. 248; renewed after the Restoration (1660), iii. 339-340; she visits London (1676), iv. 20; is the confidante of queen Mary of Este (1686), iv. 285.
- Hotham**, Sir John, nominated by the Parliament governor of Hull (1642), ii. 347; invited in vain to admit the king, ii. 348, 363; afterwards seeks to surrender the town to him but is arrested (1643), ii. 375; [and executed, 1645].
- Howard**, Catharine, daughter of Thomas duke of Norfolk, and fourth wife of Henry VIII (1540, 1542), i. 165-166.
- Howard**, Charles, second lord Howard of Effingham, afterwards earl of Nottingham, commands as lord high admiral, against the Spanish Armada (1588), i. 323, 327.
- Howard**, Frances, daughter of Thomas, first earl of Suffolk, divorced from the younger earl of Essex (1613), marries Robert Carr, earl of Rochester, i. 443-444; her intrigues, i. 477-478.
- Howard**, Henry, earl of Surrey, son of Thomas, duke of Norfolk (see below), executed (1547), i. 172.
- Howard**, Henry, afterwards earl of Northampton, value of his letters to James I for the history of the times, i. 380, cp. i. 477-479.
- Howard of Escrick**, William, third lord, one of the leaders of the Opposition (1683), iv. 173; gives evidence against his friends on their trials for treason, iv. 174, 176.
- Howard**, Philip, cardinal of Norfolk, mentioned as protector of the English nation at Rome (1687), iv. 375; cp. (1688), iv. 377.
- Howard**, Sir Robert, moves that a parliamentary committee be appointed to control the public expenditure (1666), iii. 450; is at the head of the Opposition (1670), iii. 510; the government tries to gain him over (1673), iii. 547; he is dismissed from his office, iii. 551; defends in the Convention Parliament the right of the people to dispose of the crown (1689), iv. 495.
- Howard**, Thomas, earl of Arundel, see Arundel.
- Howard**, Thomas, second earl of Surrey and afterwards third duke of Norfolk, invades France (1522), i. 117.
- Howard**, Thomas, [son of Henry, sixth duke of Norfolk,] is sent as an envoy by James II to pope Innocent XI (1688), iv. 377, 383.
- Howe**, John, demands in the Convention Parliament that Dutch troops should be employed against a mutinous Scottish regiment (1689), iv. 521; speaks in favour of the reduction of the army (1695), v. 98; attacks the Whig ministers in Parliament (1700), v. 210-211; is in communication with the French ambassador (1701), v. 247; attacks the Partition Treaties (1701), v. 248, 250;

- also the Kentish petition, and is himself attacked in a memorial (1701), v. 261-262; attacks cabinet government (1691), vi. 163.
- Hudde**, a burgomaster of Amsterdam, consulted by the prince of Orange as to his expedition (1688), iv. 403, vi. 95; apparently disappointed by the results of the revolution of 1688 (1698), vi. 333.
- Huddleston**, John, a Catholic priest, present at the deathbed of Charles II (1685), iv. 202.
- Hudson**, Michael, one of the chaplains of Charles I, accompanies him from Oxford to the Scots camp at Newark (1646), ii. 463, v. 488.
- Huguenots**, a rising of the, i. 554; put down by the French government with the assistance of England and Holland (1625), i. 555; they receive a general pardon after the fall of Rochelle (1629), ii. 6.
- Hull**, occupied by a force acting on behalf of the Parliament (1642), ii. 348; besieged in vain by Charles I, ii. 363; declares for William III (1688), iv. 541.
- Hume**, George, comes to England with James I and is made a member of the Privy Council (1603), i. 384-385.
- Hungary**, the political importance of its subjection to Austria (1689), v. 12.
- Huntingdon**, Theophilus Hastings, seventh earl of, tries to induce Charles II to summon a Parliament (1679), iv. 97; is taken to the Tower under William III (1692), v. 47.
- Huntly**, George Gordon, seventh earl and second marquess of, opposes the Scottish Covenant (1638), ii. 105-106; is taken prisoner (1639), ii. 131.
- Hurst Castle**, Charles I taken there from Carisbrook Castle as a prisoner (1648), ii. 538, 544.
- Hutton**, Sir Richard, as one of a minority of the judges consulted, gives his opinion against the legality of ship-money (1638), ii. 125-126.
- Hveen**, James I visits Tycho Brahe at, i. 367.
- Hyde**, Anne, daughter of Edward Hyde, first earl of Clarendon, marries the duke of York (1660), iii. 341.
- Hyde**, Edward, afterwards (1660) baron Hyde, (1661) viscount Cornbury, and earl of Clarendon, elected to the House of Commons in the Long Parliament; chairman of a committee of the whole House in the debate on Episcopacy (1641), ii. 276; defends the old church constitution in a debate after the recess, ii. 292; speaks against the Grand Remonstrance, ii. 299, 301, 306, vi. 6; retained by Charles II as chancellor of the exchequer (1649-1660), and appointed lord chancellor (1657 or 1658), iii. 262, vi. 21; not altogether favourable to the Presbyterians in 1659, vi. 22; but decides in favour of accepting Monk's proposals (1660), iii. 301; a leader in the king's government (1660-1662), iii. 317, 335, 340-341, 379, vi. 21, 23; is willing that Dunkirk should be sold to the French (1662), iii. 388-390; but without himself being bribed, iii. 391; declares against the king's right of dispensation with laws prescribing conformity (1663), iii. 403, vi. 24; his influence on state administration, iii. 407; he defends himself against lord Bristol, iii. 409; speaks against proposals made by France with a view to peace between England and Holland (1665), iii. 432; against a new system of raising loans, iii. 434; in favour of an understanding with France (1667), iii. 443; contests the claim of the Parliament to control the public expenditure (1666), iii. 450, vi. 25; in favour of a dissolution of Parliament, iii. 451; is in a doubtful position (1667), iii. 451, 455; dismissed from his office (1667), iii. 456, vi. 26; accused of high treason, iii. 459; leaves England, iii. 460; his services and aims, iii. 461; his historical works, iii. 587, v. 313; critique upon them and review of his life, vi. 3-5; a member of the king's

- council, vi. 7, 21; his residence in the Scilly Isles and in Jersey (1646-1648), vi. 8; his character according to Burnet's first MS., vi. 81-84.
- Hyde**, Edward, grandson of the above and son of the following, viscount Cornbury on the death of his grandfather in 1674, mentioned under that title as deserting the camp of James II in the west of England (1688), iv. 453. [On his father's death in 1709 he succeeded as third earl of Clarendon, and died 1724.]
- Hyde**, Henry, father of the preceding, son of the first earl of Clarendon [born 1638, viscount Cornbury from 1661], mentioned as regaining some influence after his father's fall (1668), iii. 489; [succeeded as second earl of Clarendon 1674]; lord-lieutenant of Ireland (1685-1687), iv. 306; defends the Episcopal Church, iv. 347; confers with king James II (1688), iv. 423; negotiates with the prince of Orange, iv. 453-454; defends in the Convention Parliament the right of the princess Mary to the English throne (1689), iv. 510; is taken into custody as a Jacobite (1690), iv. 596; active in trying to bring about the return of king James (1691), v. 21; removed from the neighbourhood of the princess Anne (1694), v. 88; [died 1709].
- Hyde**, Laurence, afterwards earl of Rochester, appointed first lord of the treasury at the beginning of the reign of James II, iv. 306; thinks the ordinary revenue insufficient (1681), iv. 126; negotiates, as the sole confidant of Charles II, with Barrillon, iv. 128, 136; tries to justify Charles to the prince of Orange, iv. 138; accepts French money, iv. 143; wishes the English Parliament to be made a strongly Anglican body, iv. 144; visits the duke of York at Edinburgh, iv. 146-147, vi. 41; is in favour of France but against Catholicism (1682), iv. 157-158; resigns his seat at the treasury (1684), iv. 198; refuses to attend the Catholic service with James II unless the king expressly commands it (1685), iv. 220; wishes that the disposition of the Parliament were more accommodating (1686), iv. 281; supposed to have supported the influence of Catherine Sedley (countess of Dorchester) with the king, iv. 284-285; advises mild measures in dealing with bishop Compton, iv. 301; has to choose between conversion to Catholicism and resignation of his office (1687), iv. 307-308; his activity as a minister, iv. 307; he opposes the establishment of the Bank of England (1694), v. 79; attacks the government (1695), v. 90, vi. 269-271; is invested with a high office (1700), v. 240; excluded from the Privy Council in or before 1708, v. 328.
- Hyde**, Sir Nicholas, chief justice of England, his judgement as to the king's right of arrest (1628), i. 573.
- Hyndon** or **Hindon** [Hyde of], baron, iii. 342; *see also* Hyde, Edward, p. 453 of this Index.
- Imbault**, La Ferté, *see* La Ferté.
- Inchiquin**, Murrough O'Brien, earl of, heads a force operating against the Irish rebels in Munster (1641); supports the Parliament (1644), iii. 27; goes over to the king's side (1648), iii. 30, 35.
- Independents**, in the Westminster Assembly argue in favour of the self-government of all religious congregations (1644), ii. 408; oppose the system of lay elders, ii. 409, 416, v. 482; the source and foundation of their views, ii. 448-449; their influence in the army (1645), ii. 421, 451; their anti-royalist argument against the Scots (1645), ii. 451-452; they are said to have thought of demanding the deposition of the king (1645), ii. 452, cp. v. 483-484; theirs the dominant party in the Parliament (1647), ii. 490; they enter into negotiations with the king, ii. 496; they are divided in opinion, ii. 498; they gain in-



- fluence in Parliament (1648), ii. 533; they maintain that the House of Commons should be sovereign as representing the people (1649), ii. 541; they make this demand in writing, iii. 3; they fight against the Scottish Presbyterians (1650), iii. 45-47; they nominate the members of the Barebones Parliament (1653), iii. 86; influenced largely by the Anabaptists (1653), iii. 93; (1655) iii. 150; they seem disposed to accept, as congregationalists, the offers of James II (1687), iv. 320.
- Indies, East**, the foundation of the English dominion in, laid (1757), v. 418.
- Ingoldsby**, colonel, afterwards Sir Richard, a regicide, but subsequently a supporter of Charles II, takes General Lambert prisoner (1660), iii. 303.
- Innocent III**, pope, nominates Stephen Langton to the archbishopric of Canterbury (1206), i. 49; disapproves of Magna Charta (1215), i. 55.
- Innocent XI**, pope, discourages the proselytizing zeal of James II (1687-1688), iv. 373, 436; will not sanction the elevation of Father Edward Petre to a high ecclesiastical office (1687), iv. 374; declines the mediation of England in his dispute with Louis XIV (1688), iv. 377; finds himself opposed by the influence of the Jesuits, iv. 378.
- Innocent XII**, pope, regrets the probable success of William III (1695-1696), v. 108; is opposed to the partition of the Spanish inheritance (1700), v. 236.
- Interlopers**, the, dispute the monopoly of the East India Company (1698), v. 178-179.
- Inverlochy**, a fortress (Fort William) built near, to keep the Highlanders in check (1690), iv. 616.
- Inverness**, the town of, threatened with being plundered by MacDonald of Keppoch (1689), iv. 547.
- Ireland**, the geography of, iv. 603-604; is opposed to the ecclesiastical innovations of Henry VIII, i. 168; and to the government of Elizabeth (1578), i. 291; revolts against it (1598), i. 344; is invaded by a Spanish force (1601), i. 350; favourable to James I on his accession (1603), i. 387; but afterwards opposed to him (1611-1625), i. 423, 449; under Charles I rises in insurrection against the English government and Protestantism (1641), ii. 284, 288; agrees to a truce (1643), ii. 382; the Parliament's army objects to being sent to serve there under officers appointed by the Parliament (1647), ii. 483-484; is papistical under Rinuccini's influence (1647), iii. 23-26; royalist under Ormond (1648), iii. 34-35; partially subjugated by Cromwell (1649-1650); completely by Ireton (1651), iii. 61-62; in rebellion against the government of Charles II (1666), iii. 438; to secure the preponderance of Protestantism and of the English population there was the aim of Clarendon and Ormond (1660-1670), iii. 483, 513; it strives for complete emancipation after the flight of James II from England (1689-1691), iv. 477, 532-533, 600-602, vi. 107; subjugated by William III (1690-1691), iv. 612, v. 26, 30-31, 36; has Protestant Parliaments (1692, 1695, 1698), v. 216-217; has a flourishing woollen manufacture (1698), v. 218; appeals to William III against the English Parliament (? 1698), v. 218; (? 1702), v. 294-295; journal of a Jacobite during the war there, vi. 128-143.
- Ireton**, Henry, son-in-law of Oliver Cromwell, taken prisoner at the battle of Naseby (1645), but soon escapes, ii. 231; desires an agreement between the army and the king (1647), ii. 497; subjugates Ireland (1651), iii. 61-62; dies (1651), iii. 81.
- Isabella Clara Eugenia**, daughter of Philip II of Spain, governor of the Spanish Netherlands, gives a favourable answer to Digby's representations as to the Palatinate (1621), i. 504; but afterwards becomes hostile (1623), i. 517.

**Jacobite**, journal of a, during the war in Ireland, vi. 128-143.

**Jacobites of Lancashire**, proceedings against (1694-1695), vi. 249, 251, 254, 271, 273-274.

**Jamaica**, won by conquest from Spain by the Commonwealth (1655), iii. 160; maintained (1657), iii. 160; renounced by Spain (1668), iii. 488.

**James IV** of Scotland, at war with Henry VII of England, (1496-1498), i. 116; defeated and killed at Flodden (1513), i. 111.

**James V** of Scotland, sympathizes with France and Rome (1542), i. 240.

**James VI** of Scotland, crowned (1567), i. 277; frees himself from the control of the Protestant lords (1584), i. 297; strongly in favour of the restoration of Episcopacy in Scotland, i. 363; his right of succession to the English throne acknowledged by Elizabeth (1586), i. 365; he is in alliance with her, and marries Anne, daughter of Frederick II of Denmark (1586-1589), i. 365-367; pays a visit to Tycho Brahe, i. 367; makes war on the Roman Catholic lords in the Highlands (1593-1595), i. 368-369; at variance with the Presbyterians (1596-1597), i. 370, 372; his relations with the papacy, i. 375-376; also with queen Elizabeth's ministers (1601-1603), i. 377-378; he becomes king of England (1603) under the title of James I, his demeanour towards the English nobility, i. 384; he does not fall in with the schemes of Henry IV of France, i. 388; concludes peace with Spain (1604), i. 390-391; his attitude towards the Catholics in England (1603-1604), i. 392-393, 405-406; towards the Puritans, i. 393-397; towards the bishops, i. 395-396; towards Parliament (1604), i. 398; provides himself with money by a voluntary loan (1605), i. 402; threatened by conspiracies (1603), i. 403; takes severe measures against the Catholics (1605), i.

407-408; maintains and defends the oath of supremacy (1606), i. 415, 417, v. 431; wishes to enter into alliance with Venice (1606, ? 1613), i. 418, 432; allies himself with Henry IV against Spain (1609-1610), i. 419-420; and with the Protestant union in Germany (1612), i. 420-421; writes against Conrad Vorstius, i. 425-426; has an understanding with the great French nobles in favour of the duke of Savoy against Mary de' Medici and her Spanish leanings, and maintains friendly relations with Protestant Switzerland (1612-1613), i. 431-432; negotiates the treaty of Karöd with a view to an universal alliance of Protestant states, i. 432; is appealed to for help by Russia, i. 433; confirms the charter of the East India Company, i. 434; favours the colonization of North America (1612-1613), i. 435; is in constant embarrassment for want of money, i. 436; negotiates unsuccessfully with Parliament as to renouncing the crown's right of wardship (1610-1614), i. 439-440; undertakes the plantation of Protestant colonies in the north of Ireland (1611), i. 449; shows indecision as to the acceptance of the crown of Bohemia by his son-in-law, the elector Palatine (1619), i. 490-492; delays to support him, i. 494; demands and receives subsidies from Parliament (1621), i. 498; induces the Houses to adjourn, i. 503; his vacillating policy, i. 505; he is at variance with Parliament, i. 506; desires the marriage of his son Charles with a Spanish Infanta, i. 509-510; consents on oath to the articles of marriage proposed by Spain (1623), i. 514; orders his son to return from Spain, i. 520; strives to avert a rupture with Spain, but gives way (1624), i. 527-528; his promise to France with regard to the exercise of their worship by Catholics in England, i. 531; his view of the legislative power

- of the king, i. 452; his life, character, and manner of government, i. 469-477; his taste for literature, i. 469; his attitude in 1625, i. 535; and death, i. 536.
- James II**, when duke of York, fights on the Spanish side before Dunkirk (1658), iii. 201; consents to marry a daughter of General Lambert (1659), iii. 340-341; marries Anne Hyde, iii. 341; is admiral, and commands against the Dutch (1665), iii. 425-428; wishes that his brother should profess Catholicism openly (1670-1672), iii. 501, 518; supports Clifford in opposition to the policy of the Triple Alliance (1672), iii. 516; is opposed to parliamentary government, iii. 521; takes the command in the battle of Southwold Bay, iii. 528; goes over to Catholicism (1672), iii. 560, vi. 34-38; scheme for his second marriage (1673), iii. 562-563; he marries the princess Mary of Modena (1673), iii. 564, vi. 36; is hated in consequence, iii. 565; consents to the marriage of his daughter with the prince of Orange (1677), iv. 37; is attacked in Parliament (1678), iv. 65-66; tries to effect a fresh understanding with France, iv. 67; refuses to return to the Anglican Church and has to leave England (1679), iv. 74; returns, iv. 93-94, vi. 90; goes to Scotland, iv. 94; is summoned to London (1680), and does not wish to leave it again, but is obliged to do so, iv. 106-107; schemes for his exclusion from the succession, iv. 109, 111, 118, 131-132; a new attempt is made to bring him back to the Anglican Church, iv. 125; he endeavours to form a fresh alliance with France, *ibid.*; he opens the Scottish Parliament (1681), iv. 146; remains steadfast in his Catholicism in spite of a third attempt to bring him back to the Anglican Church, iv. 147, vi. 41; he returns to England (1682), iv. 153, 155-156; is against summoning a Parliament in England (1683), iv. 183; his influence increases, iv. 189; he is a member of the secret committee for foreign affairs (1684), iv. 193; arranges for the conversion of his dying brother Charles to Catholicism (1685), iv. 201-202; his character compared with that of his brother Charles, iv. 211-212; his speech in the Privy Council at the beginning of his reign, iv. 214-215; he intends to attend Catholic worship openly, iv. 217; wishes to maintain the existing friendly connexion with France (1685), iv. 217, 223; and to procure for Romanists the free exercise of their religion, iv. 218, 226; he is crowned, iv. 220-221; summons a Parliament, iv. 221-222; claims the full revenues of his predecessor, iv. 222, 228; treats the prince of Orange with respect, iv. 224-225; opens Parliament, iv. 233-234; hinders the acceptance of a proposal to make the laws against all dissenters more stringent, iv. 237; is unrelenting as to Monmouth's execution, iv. 259; he wishes to form a standing army, and to appoint Catholic officers, iv. 265; he declares this to the reassembled Parliament, iv. 266; his answer to the address of the Commons, iv. 275; he prorogues the Parliament, iv. 279, 281; he wishes Protestant preachers to be moderate in their language as to Rome (1686), iv. 282, 293-294; wishes to relieve the Romanists of their disabilities by his dispensing power, iv. 288; and secures a decision of the judges in favour of it, iv. 289; he has his supremacy exercised through an ecclesiastical commission, iv. 298; declares in favour of the suspension of bishop Compton, iv. 301; tries without success to procure relief for the Catholics from the Scottish Parliament, iv. 303; dismisses the treasurer Rochester (1687), iv. 307-308; asks various state officials their opinion as to the abolition of the penal laws against Catholics, iv.

309-310; suspends the operation of the penal laws against all dissenters (Declaration of Indulgence), iv. 319; demands the concurrence of the prince of Orange in his schemes for the benefit of the Catholics (1687), iv. 326-327; receives the papal plenipotentiary, iv. 330; dissolves Parliament, iv. 331; removes six aldermen of London from their office, iv. 333, vi. 67; makes a tour in the western counties, iv. 333; makes his power felt by the two universities, iv. 334-336; also by county officials (1688), iv. 337; and by town magistrates, iv. 339, 360; presses the acceptance of the Declaration of Indulgence, iv. 341-345; censures in strong terms the address of certain bishops to him on this matter, iv. 350-351; his conduct on the birth of his son (1688), iv. 359, 396; wishes to bring together a Parliament hostile to the Episcopal Church, iv. 361; alleged document of 1686 referring to an alliance of France and England against Holland, iv. 371-372; he tries to mediate between the pope and the king of France (1688), iv. 375-377; remains steadfastly on the side of France against Germany, iv. 380, 383; recalls the English and Scottish regiments in the Dutch service from Holland, iv. 381-401; tries to pacify the Dutch ambassador, iv. 420; offers a treaty to the States-general, iv. 421; issues a proclamation in favour of the Anglican Church, iv. 422-423; consults with the bishops, iv. 423-424; makes concessions, iv. 424; is irritated by the insulting rejection of his friendly overtures by the Dutch, iv. 430; dismisses Sunderland, iv. 432; has the statements of the witnesses of the birth of his son recorded, iv. 432; requires a declaration against the prince of Orange from the bishops, iv. 433; treats for a fresh alliance with France, iv. 442-443, 446, 458; goes to his army, iv. 446; orders a re-

treachery, iv. 448; decides to summon a Parliament, iv. 452-453; thinks of flight, iv. 459; revokes the summons of a Parliament, iv. 462; disbands his army and takes flight, iv. 463-464; connexion of these events with those of earlier times, iv. 466-469; James goes to France (1688), iv. 531; and thence to Ireland (1689), iv. 536; tries to conciliate the Protestants, *ibid.*; obliged to abandon that attempt, iv. 541-542; advances to besiege Londonderry, iv. 557; raises the siege, iv. 560; is largely reinforced owing to a rising of the Irish in his favour, iv. 562; wishes to cross over to England (1690), iv. 593, vi. 107; determines to assemble his army at Dundalk, iv. 600-601, vi. 106, 112; takes up a position by the Boyne, iv. 603-604, vi. 70, 118, 141; after a defeat there escapes to Dublin, iv. 610; and thence retires to France, iv. 611; advises the Scottish Highlanders to make a show of submission (1691), v. 38; his communications with England, v. 43-45; his confidence as to the success of a landing, v. 44, 46; sees his plans for a descent shattered at La Hogue (1692), v. 51; receives the stipulations of the Compounders (1693), v. 109; list of his adherents, v. 109-110; he prepares for another attempt at landing and repents of his concessions (1696), v. 111; issues a commission for an insurrection (1695), v. 112; is aware of a plot against king William (1696), v. 115; declares that he will make no further attempts on the English throne during William's life, v. 135; entertains new hopes (1700), v. 227; joins the order of La Trappe, v. 274; his way of life and religious feelings, v. 274; his death (1701), v. 275-277; his character by Burnet, vi. 79-81; his autobiographical memoranda, vi. 29-45; *cp.* vi. 392.

**James III** (the Pretender), proclaimed king (1701) at St. Ger-

- mains, v. 277 ; declared guilty of high treason by the House of Commons (1702), v. 284 ; is obliged to leave France, v. 346 ; receives assurances from England (1713-1714), v. 347-354 ; a price set upon his head (1715), v. 372 ; he goes to Scotland and is crowned (1715), v. 374 ; flies for his life, v. 375 ; has foreign allies (1716), v. 381 ; his connexion with the autobiography of James II, vi. 39.
- James**, prior of St. Andrews and earl of Moray ; *see* Moray.
- James**, St., palace of, Charles I brought and kept there before his execution (1649), ii. 544.
- Jane**, Dr. William, opposes in Convocation concessions to the Presbyterians (1689), iv. 572.
- Jars**, Francis of Rochechouart, chevalier de, combines with the marquess of Chateauneuf, ii. 144 ; is arrested (1633), ii. 146 ; thrown into the Bastille, ii. 147 ; liberated through the intercession of the queen of England (1638), ii. 148, v. 458.
- Jeffreys**, George, lord chief justice of the King's Bench (1683), iv. 188 ; gives judgement in the proceedings against Sir Thomas Armstrong (1684), iv. 197 ; advises that the Catholics in prison be released, iv. 198-199 ; is admitted to the Privy Council, iv. 199 ; sits in judgement at the assizes held after Monmouth's insurrection (1685), iv. 263 ; is appointed lord chancellor, iv. 269 ; is ready to aid in the dismissal of several judges and appointment of others (1686), iv. 290 ; is president of the Ecclesiastical Commission, iv. 299-300 ; is one of the members of a board for regulating the municipalities (1687), iv. 339 ; finds it difficult to maintain his position after the acquittal of the seven bishops (1688), iv. 360 ; detaches himself from the Romanists, iv. 421-422 ; restores its charters to the city of London, iv. 425 ; is in favour of summoning a Parliament, iv. 426-427 ; is after his death excluded from the Act of Grace of William III (1690), iv. 585.
- Jenkins**, Sir Leoline, secretary of state, gives his opinion against concessions to Nonconformists (1862), thinking Anglicanism the only system compatible with monarchy, iv. 168 ; his influence in the formation of the Common Council of London, iv. 169 ; is against the revocation of the charters of the city of London (1683), resigns his office (1684), iv. 189.
- Jennings**, Edmund, a Tory, disapproves the demands of James II as to religion (1685), iv. 271.
- Jermyn**, Henry, afterwards earl of St. Alban's, sent to the court of France (1638), ii. 153-154 ; has a bad reception there, ii. 154 ; is opposed to a French alliance (1639), ii. 186 ; is interested in monopolies (1641), ii. 256 ; flies from England (1641), ii. 266 ; [returns to England with Henrietta Maria (1643)] ; returns to France (1646), v. 489, 502, 508 ; entreats Louis XIV to accept the proposals of Charles II for peace (1666-1667), iii. 441 ; negotiates for an alliance with him (1667), iii. 443, iv. 120.
- Jersey**, Edward Villiers, first earl of, secretary of state (1699-1700), v. 200 ; ambassador in France (1699), vi. 340, 342.
- Jesuits**, the, active in England in the year 1580 and subsequent years, i. 293, 296 ; find entrance into Scotland (1584), i. 364 ; the English House of Commons hostile to them (1629), i. 587 ; they spread themselves over England (1636), ii. 39 ; they are accused of forming a conspiracy against Charles II (1678), iv. 58-59 ; and are in consequence severely treated (1679), iv. 87-88.
- Joan of Arc** inspires and leads the French to resist English domination, her death by fire (1429-1431), i. 86.
- John**, king of England, elected by the nobles (1199), i. 48-49 ; consents to hold his kingdom as a papal fief (1213), i. 50 ; signs

- Magna Charta (1215), i. 53; dies (1216), i. 55.
- John of Gaunt**, fourth son of Edward III, his marriage with Catherine Swynford recognized by Richard II as legitimate (1397), i. 96-97.
- John of Austria**, son of the emperor Charles V, his ambition and his relation to Mary Stewart (1576), i. 290.
- John IV** of Portugal, makes concessions to the fleet of the English Commonwealth (1651), iii. 65; signs a commercial treaty with England (1653), iii. 185-186.
- John Philip**, elector of Mentz, stands on a good footing with Charles II in his exile (1655), iii. 186.
- John**, St., *see* St. John.
- Johnson**, Dr. Samuel, his imitations of Juvenal, v. 400.
- Johnstone**, Archibald, of Warriston, prompts the complaint made in Scotland against the bishops (1637), ii. 91-92; he renews with alterations the Scottish covenant of 1581 (1638), ii. 100; puts the demands of the Covenanters into shape, ii. 102, cp. vi. 47; is secretary of the General Assembly, ii. 113; sketches a scheme for a committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 405; also the articles for the peace negotiations at Uxbridge (1645), ii. 412.
- Jones**, Inigo, a personal friend of Charles I, ii. 56.
- Jones**, Michael, commander of parliamentary forces in Ireland (1647-1649), iii. 28.
- Jonson**, Ben, ii. 56.
- Joseph**, Father, a confidant of Richelieu, prepares some of the conditions for a treaty between England and France (1638), ii. 140, v. 459.
- Joseph Clement** of Bavaria raised to the electorate of Cologne (1688), iv. 383.
- Journal** of a Jacobite, *see* Jacobite, journal of a.
- Joyce**, Cornet George, removes Charles I under an escort from Holmby House (1647), ii. 488.
- Jülich** (Jülich), taken by the united forces of England, Protestant Germany, and Holland (1610), i. 421.
- Julius III**, pope, issues a dispensation in favour of the holders of church property which had passed into private hands in England (1554), i. 203.
- '**Junta**,' term applied to a committee formed by Charles I to deliberate on Scottish affairs (1638), ii. 106.
- Jurisdiction**, spiritual and temporal, in conflict in England (1529), i. 135-136; the bishops recognize the king's headship (1531), i. 141; exercised in the name of the king under Edward VI, i. 184; given back to the pope under Mary (1554-1555), i. 203; under Elizabeth again assigned to the crown (1559), i. 230; that of the Scottish bishops declared to be abolished (1560), i. 252; transferred to the General Assembly when Andrew Melville was moderator (1578), i. 363; recognition of the three estates by the Scottish Parliament (1584), i. 363; of the bishops in England, firmly maintained by James I, i. 395; disputed by the Separatists as well as by the Presbyterians (1641), ii. 242-243; the House of Commons votes for its abolition, ii. 245; according to the declaration of Charles II to be shared with presbyteries (1660), iii. 352.
- Juxon**, William, bishop of London, removed from his civil office (1641), ii. 253; he prepares Charles I for death (1649), ii. 549; appointed archbishop of Canterbury at the Restoration (1660), iii. 362.
- Kelts**, in Britain and Gaul, i. 1-2.
- Ken**, Thomas, bishop of Bath and Wells, is present at the deathbed of Charles II (1685), iv. 202; preaches on behalf of the French Protestant refugees (1686), iv. 282-283; takes part in the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth (1688), iv. 347.
- Kensington**, lord, *see* Holland.

- Kentish petition**, the (1701), v. 261, 286-287.
- Keppel**, Joost, earl of Albemarle, v. 197; his character, v. 198-199; he receives a grant of Irish lands (?1691), v. 205, 211; the Commons demand his exclusion from the council of William III (1700), v. 213; he is employed on missions by William (1701), vi. 368, 373-374.
- Keppoch**, Colin Macdonald of, follows Dundee with his clan (1689), iv. 548-549.
- Ket**, Robert, heads a revolt in Norfolk against the government of Edward VI (1549), i. 177.
- Khevenhiller**, ambassador of the emperor Ferdinand II in Spain (1623), i. 517.
- Kidd**, William, sea captain, his commission is attacked on account of his malpractices (1699), v. 203.
- Kilkenny**, a synod held at (1642), ii. 381; a general assembly of the laity meets there (1643), and condemns Ormond's treaty (1646), iii. 25; a later one declares against Rinuccini (1648), iii. 27.
- Killiecrankie**, battle of (1689), iv. 552-553.
- Killigrew**, Admiral Henry, v. 56, 66; he is dismissed for failing to protect a merchant fleet bound for Smyrna (1693), v. 68.
- Kimbolton**, lord, *see* Manchester, earl of.
- Kingston-upon-Hull**, *see* Hull.
- Kingston-upon-Thames**, threatened by Digby and Lunsford (1642), ii. 340; the royalists defeated at (1648), ii. 522.
- Kinnoul**, earl of, *see* Hay.
- Kinsale**, a station of Prince Rupert's fleet (1649), iii. 30, 63-64; James II lands at (1689), iv. 536; taken by the English (1690), iv. 614.
- Kirkby**, Mr., warns Charles II of a Catholic plot against him (1678), iv. 58.
- Klesel**, cardinal, minister of Matthias king of Bohemia, i. 484; his fall (1618), i. 487.
- Knightley**, Captain Alexander, concerned in a plot against William III (1696), v. 114.
- Knollys**, Sir Francis, treasurer of queen Elizabeth's chamber, i. 339.
- Knox**, John, co-operates with Cranmer in England under Edward VI, i. 174; after Mary's accession he protests against the right of women to take part in the government of states, i. 209; his protestant zeal (1555), i. 240-241; in favour of restoring Protestant worship in Scotland, i. 241; and of the destruction of images and convents (1559), i. 245; he opposes Mary Stewart (1561), i. 251; his influence and death (1572), i. 361.
- Königstein** near Frankfort, Charles II meets Christina of Sweden at (? 1655), iii. 142.
- Krempe**, fall of (1628), i. 585.
- La Ferté Imbault**, French ambassador in England (1641-1645), ii. 297; forms a connexion with members of the House of Commons (1641), ii. 297; cp. v. 468-469.
- La Hogue**, sea-fight off (1692), v. 50-51.
- Lake**, John, bishop of Chichester, takes part in the Lambeth conference (1688), iv. 347.
- Lambert**, John, major-general (1650) of the Parliament's army, present at the battle of Preston (1648), ii. 526-527; of Dunbar (1650), iii. 49; operates against the Remonstrants, iii. 51; is in favour of putting an end to the Long Parliament (1653), iii. 81; puts forward a new constitution, iii. 113; offers the Protectorate to General Cromwell (1653), iii. 116; defends against Cromwell his scheme of government (1653), iii. 174; opposed to the offer of the title of king to Cromwell (1657), iii. 181; retires from the Council of State (1657), iii. 191; takes the lead on the side of the army, iii. 234; especially in the matter of its address to the Parliament (1659), iii. 237; is opposed to the restored Long Parliament, iii. 241; defeats the royalists in Cheshire, iii. 246; lays before Parliament the petition of the army, iii. 252; leads the insurrection of the army against the Parliament, iii. 255-256;

- declared major-general by the army, iii. 257; proposal that his daughter should marry the duke of York, iii. 262-263; he marches against Monk, iii. 267; his attitude of antagonism to him, iii. 267-268; he is compelled to recognize the authority of the Parliament, iii. 272; attempts to raise an insurrection (1660), iii. 302; excluded from amnesty by Parliament, but his life spared by Charles II, iii. 376; his character, iii. 261-262.
- Lambeth Palace**, some of the bishops, with other ecclesiastics, meet there to consult about the Declaration of Indulgence issued by James II (1688), iv. 347; the spiritual and temporal lords meet there and agree to urge James II to summon a Parliament, iv. 445-446.
- Lancashire Jacobites**, proceedings against, *see* Jacobites.
- Lancaster**, Thomas, earl of, leader of the barons against Edward II (1312), i. 68; he is executed (1322), i. 69.
- Land Bank**, established (1696), v. 122; given up (1697), v. 130.
- Land Tax** (1653), iii. 95; (1666), iii. 449; (1690-1702), v. 20, 61, 76, 178, 212; cp. vi. 149, 153, 165, 195; fruitless attempt to diminish it (1733), v. 391.
- Lane**, Sir Richard, attorney-general, speaks on the bill of attainder against Strafford (1641), ii. 250.
- Lanfranc**, archbishop of Canterbury under William I, i. 36.
- Langdale**, Sir Marmaduke, commands the royalists' left wing at Naseby (1645), ii. 430-431; influential in the north of England, v. 497; combines in the interest of the king with the Scottish commissioners (1648), ii. 513; surprises Berwick, ii. 515; is defeated at Preston, ii. 526.
- Langham**, alderman, gained over to the side of Charles II (1660), iii. 282.
- Langhorne**, Richard, a barrister, is hanged as an accomplice in the alleged Popish plot (1679), iv. 87.
- Langsyde**, battle at (1668), i. 278.
- La Rochelle**, *see* Rochelle.
- Latimer**, Hugh, bishop of Worcester, a Protestant (1536), i. 156; imprisoned (1539), i. 165; set free (1547), i. 174; again imprisoned (1553), i. 192; burned (1555), i. 206.
- Latin and Teutonic nations**, their common characteristics and internal conflicts, ii. 59-60.
- Latitudinarians**, in the Anglican Church in the seventeenth and subsequent centuries, vi. 48, 61-66.
- Laud**, Thomas, bishop of St. David's, then of London, finally archbishop of Canterbury, his criticism of Rudyard's speech in Parliament as to the need of frequent Parliaments (1628), i. 571; his attitude and sentiments in regard to Romanism, ii. 44-45, v. 446-447; he represents the Anglican Episcopate, ii. 47-48, 67; the vacant bishoprics in Scotland are filled up in accordance with his recommendation (1630), ii. 73-74; he takes part in the promulgation of a new Book of Canon Law for the Scottish Church (1635-1636), ii. 78; occasionally attends meetings of the 'Junta' for Scottish affairs (1638), ii. 106; Scottish affairs mentioned in his correspondence with Strafford and harsh measures recommended (1639), ii. 123; he enforces the laws against Romish recusants (1637), ii. 124; advises war with Scotland (1640), ii. 195-196; impeached before the House of Lords (1640), ii. 235; an ordinance of attainder passed against him (1645) under which he is executed (1645), ii. 409; his literary importance and his character, ii. 47-48.
- Lauderdale**, John Maitland, second earl and first duke of, negotiates respecting the political points in the secret treaty with France (1670), iii. 503; as secretary for Scotland is opposed to the preponderance of the episcopal system (1669), iii. 508; procures the adoption by the Parliament at Edinburgh of resolutions favourable to the royal authority



- (1669), iii. 508; his character, iii. 520, vi. 49-50; he advises that the aid of the Scots should be secured against the English Parliament (1673-1674), iii. 535; he is attacked by the English House of Commons (1674), iii. 549, 555; but remains in office, iii. 569; wishes to secure his safety in respect of the treaty of Dover with France (1676), iv. 24; his authority in Scotland shaken (1679), iv. 90.
- Lauzun**, Nompar de Caumont, count of, escorts Mary, queen of James II, to France (1688), iv. 462, 530; is appointed by Louis XIV to command in Ireland for James II (1690), iv. 591; does not approve James' measures, iv. 600-602; advises a retreat from Dundalk, iv. 604; wishes to abandon the position on the Boyne, iv. 605-606; urges James to escape, iv. 610-611; goes to Limerick, iv. 613; to Galway, *ibid.*; to France, iv. 615; his despatches, vi. 102-127.
- Laws against heresy**, revival of, *see* Heresy.
- Lawson**, Sir John, vice-admiral, requires the city of London to obey the Rump Parliament (1660), iii. 276; is given high command in the service of Charles II, iii. 425-426; mortally wounded in a sea-fight with the Dutch (1665), iii. 427.
- League**, *see* Covenant.
- Lee**, archbishop of York under Henry VIII, opposed to the Reformation, i. 156-157.
- Leeds**, duke of, *see* Danby.
- Leibnitz**, Godfrey William, wishes to write in favour of the Hanoverian succession (about 1700), v. 267; urges the pressing interests of the Empire (1701), v. 273; shows anxiety concerning the Jacobite pretender (1701), v. 351.
- Leicester**, Robert Dudley, earl of, his contemplated marriage with Mary Stewart (1563), i. 262; (1567), i. 275; he is sent by Elizabeth in command of a force to help the Netherlands against Spain (1585), i. 299; his relations with the queen, i. 336-337.
- Leicester**, town of, taken by Charles I (1645), ii. 427; retaken by the parliamentary forces, ii. 433.
- Leighton**, Robert, bishop of Dunblane, afterwards archbishop of Glasgow (1670), iv. 48-49, 54.
- Leith**, occupied by the French (1559), i. 248; attacked in vain by the Protestant nobles, i. 249; is besieged with the assistance of the English and capitulates (1560), i. 251-252; an assembly held there for the restoration of the Scottish Episcopate (1573), i. 362.
- Lennox**, Esme Stewart, fifth earl and first duke of, his scheme for the re-establishment of the Roman Church in Scotland, and for the liberation of Mary Stewart (1581), i. 296-297; he is obliged to leave Scotland (1582), i. 297.
- Lennox**, Ludovic Stewart, sixth earl and second duke of, son of the preceding, is sent as an envoy to Elizabeth by James VI (1601), i. 380.
- Lennox**, James Stewart, fourth duke of, and first of Richmond, nephew of the preceding, favours the petition of the Scots against the new liturgy (1637), ii. 86; a member of the king's 'Junta' for Scots' affairs (1638), ii. 106; made lord steward (1641), ii. 306.
- Lente**, Danish ambassador in Holland (1689), v. 10.
- Lenthall**, William, speaker of the House of Commons in the Long Parliament (1640), ii. 225; (1653), ii. 407; one of the parliamentary commission for offering the crown to Cromwell (1657), iii. 177; takes part in the recall of the Long Parliament (1659), iii. 235; present at an insurrection of the army, iii. 256; his authority afterwards recognized by the soldiers, iii. 271; warns Charles II against the Presbyterians (1660), iii. 296; his wife mentioned, v. 528.
- Leopold I**, emperor, is persuaded to form an alliance with William III (1689), v. 7; is at war with the Turks, v. 12; grants the

- title of king to the duke of Savoy, v. 14; gives a reluctant consent to the assembling of a peace congress (1697), v. 137; cp. vi. 319-320, 328; agrees to the terms of the peace of Ryswick, v. 146; refuses to give up Milan in the negotiations on the Spanish succession (1700), v. 166; cp. vi. 357-358; opposed to William III (1701), v. 270; resigns his claim to the crown of Spain (1703), v. 319.
- Leopold**, archduke of Austria, uncle of the preceding, governor of the Spanish Netherlands, is disinclined to an alliance with the English republicans (1652), iii. 155.
- Lerma**, Francis de Roxas de Sandoval, duke of, his love of peace (1612-1617), i. 425, 484; he is in favour of a marriage between Prince Charles of England and a daughter of Philip III of Spain, i. 488; his fall, i. 517; difference between his policy and that of Olivarez, ii. 29.
- Lesley**, Alexander, serves under Gustavus Adolphus, ii. 129; takes the command of the Scottish insurgents (1638), ii. 130; takes Edinburgh Castle (1639), ii. 131; religious feeling in his camp, ii. 131-132; wishes to lead his Scots to Germany (1639), ii. 136; resumes the command (1640), ii. 205-206; is created earl of Leven (1641), ii. 282; joins Fairfax to besiege York (1644), ii. 400.
- Lesley**, David, defeats Montrose (1645), ii. 438; fights against Cromwell at Dunbar (1650), iii. 48-50.
- Leslie**, John, one of the murderers of Wallenstein, relations of, with the English agent Taylor (1636), ii. 25.
- Lestrangle**, Sir Roger, defends his Church principles in the *Observer* (1681), iv. 149; (1685), v. 267-268.
- Lethington**, Sir Richard Maitland, lord, a minister of Mary Stewart (1563), i. 260.
- Levellers**, the, their origin and opinions (1649), iii. 18-20.
- Leven**, earl of, *see* Lesley, Alexander.
- Leven**, David Melville, third earl of Leven, and second earl of Melville, great grandson of the above, at the court of Brandenburg (1687-1688), iv. 409.
- Levingstoune**, Henry, justiciary of Scotland, condemns the Protestant preachers at Stirling (1559), i. 244.
- Leyburn**, John, vicar apostolic, declares himself in favour of the restoration of the Protestant fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford (1688), i. 425.
- Lichfield**, Charles Stewart, earl of, afterwards third duke of Richmond, concerned in a rising of the royalists against the Commonwealth (1659), iii. 245.
- Life annuities**, fund for (1692), v. 74.
- Lilburne**, John, advocates the demands of the Independent agitators (1647), ii. 499, iii. 4; is arrested (1649), iii. 16; his scheme of government, iii. 17; his return from banishment (1653), iii. 95.
- Lilienroth**, Swedish ambassador, as mediator at Ryswick and at the Hague (1697), v. 136, cp. vi. 312, 319, 329, (1700-1702) vi. 363-364, 378, 381, 386, 392-393, 401-402.
- Limerick**, William III obliged to raise the siege of (1690), iv. 613-614; again besieged (1691), v. 29, vi. 124; capitulates, v. 30.
- Lindsey**, Robert Bertie, earl of, attempts to relieve Rochelle, but fails (1628), i. 584, ii. 4; commands the royalist army and is mortally wounded at Edge Hill (1642), ii. 369.
- Littleton**, *see* Lyttelton.
- Littleton**, Edward, lord, carries the Great Seal safely to Charles I (1642), ii. 355.
- Littleton**, Sir Thomas, recommends the adoption of the government's proposal in respect of the succession (1681), iv. 132; argues in the Convention Parliament for exceptions to the Bill of Indemnity (1689-1690), iv. 576; also for unanimity between the king and the Parliament as to the Place Bill (1694), v. 69; is

- on the committee of the House of Commons for considering the establishment of a Bank of England, v. 78; is speaker of the House of Commons (1698), v. 185, vi. 336.
- Llewellyn**, prince of Wales (1277-1282), i. 63.
- Lloyd**, William, bishop of St. Asaph, present at the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace (1688), iv. 347; suggests that William III had a right to the throne by conquest, vi. 58.
- Lochiel**, Evan Cameron of, mentioned in the *Grameis* as following Dundee (1689), iv. 548.
- Loch Leven**, Mary Stewart imprisoned there (1567), i. 277.
- Locke**, John, contrasted with Hobbes, iii. 576-577; he wishes for the admission of Presbyterians into the State Church, iii. 577; also for separation between Church and State, iii. 578; asserts the rights of the individual, iii. 579; his relation to Shaftesbury, iv. 166; he writes against the debasement of the coinage (1695), v. 101; a member of the Board of Trade, v. 104; his views on taxation mentioned, v. 391; he welcomed the Restoration, vi. 47.
- Lockhart**, Sir William, Cromwell's ambassador to France, present at the battle of Dunkirk (1658), iii. 201; opposes the designs of Charles II (1659), iii. 249.
- Lollards**, the followers of Wiclif, i. 77, 81; suppressed by Henry V, i. 82-83; Mary I re-enacts the old laws against them, i. 204, cp. 209; they are persecuted in Scotland, i. 239-240.
- London**, rises into importance in the time of the Romans, i. 9; forms a 'Communia' (1191), i. 48; Edward I and the estates meet there (1299), i. 67; excitement in the city on the death of queen Elizabeth, i. 381-382; on receipt of tidings of the defeat of Frederick V, elector Palatine (1620), i. 495; on the return of prince Charles from Spain (1623), i. 522-523; on the approval of the Petition of Right by Charles I (1628), i. 577; the trade of, improved through intercourse with the American colonies, ii. 55; Puritan movements in (1637), ii. 124; tumult there after the dissolution of the Short Parliament (1640), ii. 209; the peers hostile to the government assemble there, ii. 216-217; petition of the city for a Parliament, ii. 219-220; the lords induce the city to offer a loan, ii. 222; the city is opposed to episcopacy (1641), ii. 240-248; it fears a reactionary attempt of the government, ii. 265; its magistrates and others show sympathy with the king, ii. 294, 304-305; it adopts the ideas of the House of Commons, ii. 308; is in an insurrectionary ferment, ii. 309; the Common Council forms a guard to protect the Parliament (1642), ii. 323; the city prepares for war, ii. 358-360; the royalists in it plot a rising (1643), ii. 375-376; it petitions against an attempt at mediation by the lords, ii. 378; presbyterianism predominant in (1645-1646), ii. 453; lay elders and church sessions in the city (1646), ii. 476; requests that the king may return to it (1647), ii. 492; makes a peaceable settlement with the army, ii. 493; gives expression to its loyalty (1648), ii. 517-520, 535; in subjection to the army, ii. 539; manifests dislike towards Cromwell (1658), iii. 208; opposed to the republican government after the fall of the Protectorate (1659), iii. 242, 274; and to the sectaries, iii. 274-275; proposes a definite settlement of the State (1660), iii. 276; demands representation in Parliament as a condition of taxation, iii. 281; obtains assurances from Charles II, iii. 281-282; coerced by Monk, iii. 283; but is subsequently satisfied by his measures, iii. 287, 290; demands that an invitation be sent to the king requesting his immediate return, iii. 295; elects Independents to Parliament (1661), iii. 363; Great Fire in (1666), iii. 439, vi. 25; Non-

- conformist worship tolerated in (1670), iii. 520; signs an address hostile to the duke of York (1679), iv. 84; the Whigs preponderate in (1681), iv. 124, 128, 149; contest at the election of sheriffs, iv. 160-165; a change takes place in favour of the Tories, iv. 165, 169; the liberties of the city of, forfeited in consequence of a decision of the judges and subsequent regulations of the king (1683), iv. 170-171; the regulations are abandoned but municipal privileges still withheld, iv. 184; the charters restored (1688), iv. 425; anti-Romanist outbreak in the city after the flight of James II, iv. 478-479; invitation to the prince of Orange, iv. 480; great rejoicings in, on the return of William III from Holland (1693), v. 67; (1694), vi. 248; its sympathy with the Whigs (1696), vi. 121; it is opposed to the peace policy of the Tories (1701), v. 262, 264; popular manifestation there against the Pretender (1701), vi. 278; its loyal and Anglican sentiments (1709), v. 335.
- Londonderry**, a refuge for Protestants during the rebellion of 1641, ii. 287; resists James II (1689), iv. 556-560, vi. 136.
- Longchamp**, William, bishop of Ely, chancellor and justiciary in the reign of Richard I, banished in the king's absence (1191), i. 48.
- Long Marston Moor**, *see* Marston Moor.
- Lope de Vega**, dedicates a poem to Charles I (1623), i. 513.
- Lords**, House of, rejects the proposal of a conference with the House of Commons (1614), i. 446; is hostile to Buckingham (1626), i. 553; in the Short Parliament wishes to vote supplies to the king before discussing grievances (1640), ii. 193; in the Long Parliament orders the arrest of Strafford and receives the impeachment of Laud, ii. 235; is inclined to pronounce Strafford 'not guilty' (1641), ii. 249; is opposed to the bill of attainder against him, ii. 261; which is, however, passed, ii. 268; a minority protests against the postponement of the dismissal of Lunsford, ii. 310; the House consents to deprive the bishops of their votes in Parliament (1642), ii. 327; and the king of the control of the militia, ii. 344; twelve of the peers absent themselves, ii. 354-355; the House at Westminster suggests an attempt at negotiation with the king (1643), ii. 377; asks for a committee to open peace negotiations (1644), ii. 407; passes the self-denying ordinance (1645), ii. 420; rejects the Commons' proposal for bringing the king to trial (1649), ii. 541; discontinues its sittings, iii. 8; a new House formed by Cromwell (1658), iii. 192; but not acknowledged by the Commons, iii. 194-197; the old House reassembles (1660), and votes the restoration of the monarchy, iii. 304-305; discusses the Bill of Indemnity, iii. 325-326; rejects a proposal to arrest lord Clarendon (1667), iii. 460; will not approve the king's Declaration of Indulgence (1673), iii. 533-534; passes the Test Act, iii. 540; makes only slight changes in Danby's Non-resistance Bill (1675), iv. 10; rejects the 'Exclusion Bill' against the duke of York (1680), iv. 114; a proposal is made in it that appointments to the command of the principal garrisons be subject to the approval of Parliament, iv. 118; approves of the release of Lord Danby and the Romanist lords (1685), iv. 235; wishes to discuss the speech of James II on opening Parliament, iv. 276-277; and to question the judges as to the legality of his proceedings, iv. 278; in the Convention Parliament votes in favour of excluding James II from the throne (1689), iv. 560; and of raising William and Mary to it, iv. 511; insists on the reception of the Communion accord-

ing to the Anglican form as a condition for entrance into public offices, iv. 570; is not allowed to co-operate with the House of Commons in the commission for auditing the public accounts (1692), v. 35; still less in the treasury commission, v. 61-62; rejects a bill for excluding public officials from Parliament (1693), and wishes to limit the duration of Parliaments, v. 63, 69-70, (1694) vi. 260; wishes clipped silver coin to be no longer legal tender (1695), v. 99; passes the bill concerning trials for high treason (1696), v. 105; acknowledges the lawful right of king William to the crown (1696), v. 121; insists on the reduction of the army (1699), v. 193-194; throws out a bill on the militia, v. 196; makes amendments in the bill on Irish land grants (1700), v. 212-213; discusses the second Partition Treaty (1701), v. 253-254; defends the Whig ministers impeached by the House of Commons, v. 257, 263; declares in favour of an alliance with Holland and with the emperor, v. 265-266; rejects a bill against Nonconformists, the Occasional Conformity Bill (1703-1704), v. 314; passes a mild sentence on the impeached preacher Sacheverell (1709), v. 335; urges that a good understanding should be maintained with the allies against France (1711), v. 343; is augmented by a large creation of peers (1711), v. 344; replies with approval to the speech of George I on opening Parliament (1715), v. 367.

**Lords of Articles**, in Scotland, their importance, ii. 76; mode of appointing them before 1639, ii. 76-77; the bishops are removed from among them, and vacancies filled by deputies from the other estates (1639), iii. 173; only promise the Romanists freedom for private worship (1686), iv. 304.

**Lorne**, Lord, *see* Argyll.

**Lorraine**, a subject of dispute in the discussions on the peace of

Ryswick (1696-1697), v. 135, 137, vi. 312, 315-316; is to be united with France under the Partition Treaty of 1699, v. 163-165, vi. 341-344, 345, 350; under that of 1701, v. 270; comes into the possession of the French (1736-1737), v. 397.

**Lotteries**, proposal to forbid them by law (1693), vi. 205; a suggestion that loans might be raised by means of them (1694), v. 75, 80.

**Loudon**, John Campbell, earl of, appends a declinatory to the petition against the Scottish bishops (1637), ii. 97; his position among the Covenanters (1639), ii. 110-111; he takes part in the negotiations with the king, ii. 134; applies to the French ambassador Bellièvre for support (1639), ii. 177; is arrested (1640), ii. 181; receives visits from English peers while in the Tower, ii. 202; is appointed chancellor of Scotland (1641), ii. 281; devises a plan for constituting a committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 405; is hostile to Cromwell (1645), ii. 419; promises France that concessions shall be made to the king's wishes (1646), ii. 458-459; urges the king to accept the propositions of Newcastle (1646), ii. 467; as a Scottish commissioner takes part in concluding a secret treaty with the king (1648), ii. 512.

**Louis XIV**, king of France, promises secret support to the alliance of England and Portugal (1661), iii. 381; hostile to Spain, iii. 384-385; threatens to support the Dutch (1665), iii. 431; exerts his whole political influence in their favour, iii. 434-435; draws away Spain from an alliance with England (1666), iii. 436; enters into a connexion with the malcontents in Great Britain, iii. 456; makes proposals for peace with Spain (1667), iii. 466-467, 472; rejects the proposals of Charles II (1668), iii. 472-473; offers to co-operate with Charles II in effecting the ruin of Holland (1669), iii. 493; desires to restore

the Roman Church in England (1669-1672), iii. 496-497, 518; goes to war with Holland (1672), iii. 528; advises Charles II to make concessions for a time to his Parliament (1673), iii. 535; holds out to him the prospect of an annual subsidy (1675), iv. 14; pays it, iv. 19; maintains his preponderance against a continental coalition (1676-1677), iv. 20, 31; publishes an ordinance in favour of English ships, iv. 26; rejects the proposals of Charles II as to peace, iv. 40; gives strong assurances to the English opposition (1678), iv. 46; his negotiations at Nimeguen, iv. 49-50, 53, 55; he enters into new agreements with the English opposition, iv. 56 (1681), iv. 137; will not allow Charles II to deter him from carrying out 're-unions' of imperial territory (1680), iv. 101-102; tries to keep up mistrust of Charles II among the English, iv. 103; and Charles' resistance to his Parliament, iv. 119-120 (1681), iv. 137; occupies Strasburgh (1681), iv. 143; begins the blockade of Luxemburgh, iv. 150-151; raises it (1682), iv. 155; renews the siege and takes the fortress (1684), iv. 193-194; advises James II to make open profession of his religion (1685), iv. 217; sends him money, iv. 223-224; is ready to assist him further against his Parliament, iv. 226; revokes the edict of Nantes (1685), iv. 267; has a complete understanding with James II, iv. 281; wishes to take definite possession of the French conquests in Germany and the Netherlands under an English guarantee (1687), iv. 378-379; promises subsidies to the king of England (1688), iv. 382; acts with him against Holland and Germany, iv. 382-383; wishes to unite his fleet with that of England, iv. 403; and to treat any hostile act of the prince of Orange against James II as a breach with the French crown, iv. 413; sends his troops into the Palatinate,

iv. 414; declares it impossible to send military support to James II, iv. 459; but gives him aid for the war in Ireland (1689), iv. 535; sends fresh help (1690), iv. 591; recalls his troops, iv. 613; supports Tyrconnel in 1691, iv. 615; begins a war with Germany, devastation of the Palatinate (1689), v. 5-15; thinks of attacking England (1691), v. 44-45; takes Namur (1692), v. 52; retreats from before Liège (1693), v. 56; makes fresh preparations for war (1695), v. 93-94; particularly for a fresh attempt to invade England (1696), v. 111; draws over the duke of Savoy to his own side, v. 132-133; his negotiations at Ryswick (1697), v. 137-147; grants the English ambassador an audience (1698), v. 156; wishes to gain over the English to his views concerning the Spanish succession, v. 157; his demands with regard to it (Partition treaties of 1698-1700), v. 158-159, 163, 166, vi. 340-345; he accepts the bequest of the king of Spain, v. 237; offers his support in ejecting foreign troops from the fortresses in the Spanish Netherlands, v. 243; occupies them (1701), v. 245; wishes to exclude the maritime powers from trading with South America, v. 245-246; rejects proposals for 'satisfaction' to Austria, v. 271; determines to acknowledge the son of James II as future king of England, v. 276-277; is not able to regain his power in the Spanish Netherlands after the victories of the allies (1708), v. 328; delays the razing of Dunkirk promised in the treaty of Utrecht (1713-1714), v. 346, 362.

**Louis XV**, great grandson of Louis XIV, attacks the Austrian Netherlands (1744), v. 408; allies himself with Maria Theresa (1757), v. 416.

**Louis**, duke of Orleans, son of Charles V of France, his death (1407) advantageous to Henry IV of England, i. 83.

- Louis Philip**, administrator of the Palatinate, restored by Oxenstiern (1633), ii. 18; receives only slight support in money from England, ii. 19.
- Louisa**, of Savoy, mother of Francis I of France, relations of, with cardinal Wolsey after the battle of Pavia (1525), i. 121-123.
- Louvois**, Francis Michael le Tellier, marquess of, a member of the council of Louis XIV, is in favour of making war upon Holland (1688), iv. 413; and of an attempt upon England (1689), iv. 580; of defensive warfare on the frontiers of France (1689), v. 15-16.
- Love**, Christopher, alderman of London, represents the dissenters in Parliament (1673), iii. 537.
- Lovelace**, John, third lord, takes up arms in favour of the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 446; proposes to make a demonstration in London in favour of the prince (1689), iv. 509.
- Lower House**, *see* Commons, House of.
- Lowick**, Major Robert, concerned in the plot of 1696 against William III, v. 114.
- Lowndes**, William, negotiates between the two East India companies (1701), v. 282.
- Lowther**, Sir John, afterwards viscount Lonsdale, speaks in the House of Commons as to the growing predominance of France (1685), iv. 236; also (1691), against the proceedings of a commission of inquiry into the public expenditure, v. 34; and, in 1694, against a speedy dissolution of Parliament, vi. 256.
- Ludlow**, Edmund, a republican general in Ireland (1651-1655), iii. 62; one of the committee of safety for drawing up a scheme for a new constitution (1659), iii. 258.
- Luiza de Guzman**, regent of Portugal, in favour of an alliance with England (1660), iii. 346.
- Lumley**, Richard, viscount, afterwards earl of Scarborough, dismissed from office (1687), iv. 311; one of those who invited the prince of Orange to land in England (1688), iv. 399.
- Lundy**, Robert, commands at Londonderry for James II, his vacillating behaviour (1689), iv. 557.
- Lunsford**, Sir Thomas, lieutenant of the Tower (1641), ii. 310; is dismissed, ii. 311; and imprisoned (1642), ii. 340.
- Luther**, Martin, influence of his views on the English Church and its separation from Rome, i. 154-157.
- Lutter**, battle of (1626), i. 558.
- Luxembourg**, Francis Henry de Montmorency, duke of, and marshal of France, fights against the prince of Orange at Mons (1678), iv. 54; defeats the prince of Waldeck at Fleurus (1690), v. 17; maintains his position against the allies (1691), v. 26; covers the siege of Namur and wins the battles of Steinkirke (1692), v. 53; and of Neerwinden (1693), v. 56.
- Luxembourg**, fortress of, blockaded by Louis XIV (1681), iv. 150-151; the blockade is raised (1682), iv. 153; the place surrenders (1684), iv. 194; is to be restored as a condition of peace (1696), v. 135, vi. 309, 312, 314, 331; is claimed by France in a proposal as to the Spanish succession (1698), v. 160; is excluded from the dauphin's share of the Spanish possessions (1698) under the First Partition treaty, v. 161; is occupied by the French (1701), v. 245.
- Lyme Regis**, the duke of Monmouth lands there (1685), iv. 250.
- Lyttleton**, George, first lord, an opponent of Walpole (1736-1742), v. 400; also of Carteret (1742-1744), v. 409; is taken into the ministry, v. 411.
- Maastricht**, taken by the Dutch (1632), ii. 21; taken by the French (1673), iii. 543; maintained by them (1675-1677), iv. 20; retaken from them (1704), v. 320.

- Macaulay**, Thomas, lord, *History of England* by, vi. 29, 144.
- MacCarthy**, Justin, viscount Mountcashel, defeated and taken prisoner at Newtown Butler (1689), iv. 560, vi. 133.
- Macclesfield**, Charles Gerard, viscount Brandon and earl of, accompanies William of Orange to England (1688), iv. 434; [he died 1694].
- Macclesfield**, Charles Gerard, second earl of, son of the preceding, visits the earl of Sunderland at Althorp (1695), v. 97; takes over the English Act of Settlement to Hanover (1701), v. 272.
- Macdonald**, Alexander (Colkitto), at the head of the Irish troops sent to join Montrose (1644), ii. 425, cp. v. 487-488.
- Macdonald of Glencoe** (Mac Ian), *see* Glencoe.
- Macguire**, Connor, lord, conspires to promote the restoration of Romanism in Ireland (1641), ii. 284; [executed in 1645].
- Mackay**, Hugh, a presbyterian officer in favour with William III, iv. 550; commands against Dundee and is defeated by him (1689), iv. 551-553; builds a fortress at Inverlochy (Fort William) to keep the Highlanders in check (1690), iv. 646; is sent to Ireland (1691), v. 27; and makes a decisive movement at the battle of Aghrim, v. 28.
- Macmahon**, Heber or Emer, Roman Catholic bishop of Clogher, fights against Cromwell (1649), iv. 35; [taken prisoner and executed 1650].
- Macpherson**, James, completes Carte's extracts from the papers of James II, vi. 35-45.
- Magna Charta** (1215), i. 53-55; confirmed by the legate Ottoboni (? 1267), i. 62.
- Maidstone**, a battle fought there between the royalists and the parliamentary army under Fairfax (1648), ii. 522; the Kentish petition drawn up there (1701), v. 261.
- Maintenon**, Madame de, is in favour of the recognition by France of the son of James II as king of England (1701), v. 276.
- Mainz**, *see* Mentz.
- Maitland**, John, *see* Lauderdale.
- Maitland**, William, of Lethington, *see* Lethington.
- Major**, John, teaches at Paris and in Scotland the authority of the people as against that of the king (in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries), i. 451.
- Man**, Isle of, united with England under the Commonwealth (1651), iii. 59.
- Manchester**, Charles Montague, fourth earl and first duke of, grandson of the following, English ambassador in France (1699-1701), vi. 370; is recalled (1701), v. 278; is made secretary of state, v. 285; loses his position on queen Anne's accession (1702), v. 311.
- Manchester**, Edward Montague, lord Montague of Kimbolton, viscount Mandeville, and second earl of, one of the petitioners for the summoning of a Parliament (1640), ii. 217; made a Privy Councillor (1641), ii. 238; impeached by the government (1642), ii. 317; at the head of the parliamentary army in the eastern counties (1643), ii. 395; marches to aid in forming the siege of York (1644), ii. 401; a member of the committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 406; quarrels with Cromwell, ii. 418; wishes to make terms with the king (1647), ii. 484, v. 507; opposes the bringing of the king to trial (1649), ii. 540-541; is gained over to support the cause of Charles II (1660), iii. 282; speaks in favour of the old constitution of England, iii. 305; greets the king on his return, iii. 316; and becomes a member of his Privy Council, iii. 317; is against carrying out the Act of Uniformity in all its rigour (1662), iii. 375-376.
- Manchester**, Henry Montague, earl of, father of the preceding, in favour of reviving the Magnum Concilium (1640), ii. 216.
- Mancini**, Hortensia, *see* Hortensia (1660), iii. 248. &c.



- Mandeville**, viscount, *see* Manchester, Edward Montague, earl of.
- Mansfeld**, Ernest von, recalled from his position on the Upper Rhine (1622), i. 511; is again supported by English and French money (1624), i. 531; is defeated (1626), i. 558.
- Manwaring**, Roger, preaches that the king has absolute power (1629), i. 586.
- Mar**, John Erskine, sixth earl of, regent of Scotland, wishes to restore Episcopacy, as does his successor Morton (1572-1573), i. 362.
- Mar**, John Erskine, eleventh earl of, takes up arms in favour of the Pretender (1715), v. 373.
- Mardyck**, near Dunkirk, captured by Turenne (1657), iii. 190.
- Maria Theresa**, empress, and queen of Hungary and Bohemia, receives support from England for the Pragmatic Sanction (1741), v. 403; is induced to consent to the peace of Aix la Chapelle (Aachen, 1748), v. 413; and subsequently brings about the Seven Years' War (1756), v. 416.
- Maria**, infanta of Spain, daughter of Philip III, sought in marriage by Charles I as prince of Wales (1617-1624), i. 510, 513, 520.
- Mary**, eldest daughter of Henry VIII, proclaimed queen and crowned (1553), i. 191-193; her attachment to the Church of Rome, i. 193; she induces Parliament to declare the validity of her mother's marriage, i. 194; does not wish to marry Courtenay, i. 195; but is anxious to marry Philip of Spain, i. 196; suppresses an insurrection of a part of the nobility (1554), i. 197; marries Philip, i. 200; her personal appearance and qualities, severity prominent among them, i. 208-209; she wishes to restore the monasteries and alienated church revenues and the tenths (1555), i. 212-213; is at war with France, i. 215-216; her death (1558), i. 217.
- Mary of Guise**, widow of James V of Scotland, regent of Scotland, i. 240; quarrels with her barons (1557), i. 243; particularly with the Protestants (1559), i. 244-247; they refuse to acknowledge her authority any longer, i. 249; she dies (1560), i. 252.
- Mary Stewart**, daughter of James V of Scotland, is taken to France (1548), i. 176; her title to the English throne, i. 223; it is acknowledged by France (1559), i. 235; she refuses to ratify the treaty of Edinburgh (1560), i. 254-255; (1582-1583), i. 303; returns to Scotland (1561), i. 256-257; is inclined to marry Don Carlos, son of Philip II, i. 259-260; wishes to be acknowledged by Elizabeth as having the right of succession to the English throne, i. 261-263; for a time not decidedly opposed to marrying the earl of Leicester, i. 262-263; her marriage with Darnley (1565), i. 264; she makes advances to Philip of Spain, *ibid.*; is opposed to the claims of the Protestant nobles, i. 266-267; refuses her husband's demands for a 'crown matrimonial', i. 268; is in favour of the restoration of Romanism, i. 269; present at Rizzio's murder in Holyrood (1566), i. 269-270; is displeased with her husband, i. 271; her relations with Bothwell, i. 272-273; doubtful if she had anything to do with the murder of Darnley (1567), i. 274-275; she marries Bothwell and falls into the power of the Protestant lords, i. 276-277; is obliged to resign the crown in favour of her son, i. 277; escapes, but is defeated by Moray the regent, i. 278; takes refuge in England (1568), i. 279; enters into secret alliances with the pope and with the king of Spain, i. 285; is favourable to the schemes of John of Austria (1572, 1576), i. 290-291; favours the designs of Esme Stewart (1582), i. 297; an English plan for dealing with her claims to the English throne, i. 302; her view of the absolute validity of hereditary succession, i. 304-305; she

- conspires with Babington (1586), i. 306; her strongest motives dynastic, i. 308; she is condemned, i. 310; and executed (1587), i. 314-315; her character contrasted with that of queen Elizabeth, i. 257-258.
- Mary Beatrice of Este**, marries the duke of York (1673), iii. 564; her opposition to Miss Sedley, countess of Dorchester (1686), iv. 284-285; she wishes to remove Rochester from office, iv. 286; escapes from England (1688), iv. 462; to France, iv. 529; is received by Louis XIV, iv. 530-531; expresses her confidence in Admiral Tourville (1690), iv. 599; strives to secure the acknowledgement of her son by France as heir to the English throne, and salutes him as king of England (1701), v. 276-277.
- Mary**, eldest daughter of James II, and wife of William III (1677), iv. 37; her declaration as to her position in case of her obtaining the crown of England (1686-1687), iv. 391-392; her sentiments, and her behaviour on arriving in England (1689), iv. 517; at Whitehall, iv. 518; she directs the government in her husband's absence (1690), iv. 595; she visits the city to obtain a loan (1693), v. 67; her character and death (1694), v. 86-88, vi. 263-264.
- Mary de' Medici**, *see* Medici.
- Markham**, Sir Griffin, conspires against James I (1603), i. 403.
- Markham**, colonel, influence of, on the republican regiments in London (1659), iii. 270.
- Marlborough**, duke of, *see* Churchill.
- Marlborough**, Sarah Jennings, afterwards duchess of, lady in waiting to the princess Anne (1692), v. 43, vi. 178; her influence after Anne's accession, v. 325; she speaks to queen Anne in favour of the Whigs (1706), v. 326; her imperious conduct (1709), v. 331; her relations to the queen become colder, v. 332; her overthrow (1710), v. 337; her character, according to Burnet, vi. 75.
- Marsaglia**, battle of (1693), v. 55.
- Marsin or Marchin**, John Gaspard Ferdinand, general, a Belgian, visits Charles II and consults with him at Westminster (1660), iii. 336-338.
- Marston Moor**, battle of (1644), ii. 402-404, 410.
- Martel**, marquess of, on the conduct of the count of Estrées at the battle of the Texel (1673), iii. 546.
- Marten**, Henry, a member of the Long Parliament, supports the bill of attainder against Strafford (1641), ii. 250; on the supremacy of Parliament (1642), ii. 353; *cp.* (1646), ii. 453.
- Martyr**, Peter, argues for the Calvinistic view of the Holy Communion under Edward VI, i. 183.
- Marwitz**, colonel, serves under the prince of Orange (1688), and enters Reading, iv. 462.
- Maryland**, the colony of, created by Charles I (1632), ii. 55.
- Masham**, Mrs. (Abigail Hill), woman of the bedchamber to queen Anne, obtains access for the Tories to the queen, v. 331-332.
- Massachusetts**, loses its letters patent under the Stewarts, receives new and altered letters patent under William III (1700), v. 224.
- Massey**, general (afterwards Sir Edward), holds Gloucester against the king (1643), ii. 379; summoned to defend London against the army (1647), ii. 492; takes part in a rising of the royalists against the Commonwealth (1659), iii. 243, 245.
- Massey**, John, a Romanist, nominated dean of Christ Church, Oxford, by James II (1687), iv. 335.
- Massinger**, Philip, mentioned, ii. 56.
- Matthew**, Sir Tobias, a Romanist convert living in the reign of Charles I, his character and influence (1634), v. 448-449.
- Matthias of Hapsburgh**, son of

- the emperor Maximilian II, succeeds Rodolph II as emperor (1612), i. 425, 484; the victim of contending parties, i. 487; conduct of the Bohemians after his death (1619), i. 487.
- Maumont**, a French lieutenant-general, accompanies James II to Ireland (1689), iv. 535.
- Maximilian I**, emperor, won over by Henry VIII as an ally against the French (1513), i. 111.
- Maximilian of Bavaria**, proposal to elect him as emperor on the death of Matthias, i. 486; writes to James I of England, i. 487; the electoral dignity transferred to him from the palatine Frederick (1623), i. 516; declares against making concessions to England (1636), ii. 28-29.
- Maximilian Henry of Bavaria** (Leuchtenberg), elector of Cologne, an ally of Louis XIV, dies 1688, iv. 383.
- Maxwell**, John, bishop of Ross, active in Scottish politics (1636), ii. 78.
- Maynard**, Sir John, a moderate member of the popular party in the Long Parliament (1645), ii. 419; in the Parliament of 1685 expresses a hope that James II will comply with its wishes as to the employment of Catholic officers, iv. 273; an advocate of moderation in the Convention Parliament of 1689, iv. 503-504.
- Mayne**, Cuthbert, a Roman Catholic priest, executed 1577, i. 295.
- Mayo**, Miles Bourke, second viscount, supports the Irish rebels (1641), ii. 284-285.
- Mazarin**, Giulio Mazarini of Palermo, cardinal, is in favour of maintaining an equilibrium between Charles I and the English Parliament (1646), ii. 455; opposes the acceptance of the propositions of Newcastle by Charles I, ii. 470; will support an union of Charles with the Scots (1646), ii. 471, cp. v. 472-473, 487-489, 504-505; as well as an agreement with the English Presbyterian lords (1647), v. 506-507, 510; makes an application to Parliament on behalf of Charles I (1649), ii. 548; not disinclined to an alliance with the English Commonwealth (1654), iii. 154-155; gives the Protector support with regard to the Waldenses (1655), and assurances with regard to the treatment of the French Protestants, iii. 162-164; concludes a treaty of peace with him, iii. 164; and an offensive alliance against Spain (1657), iii. 187-189; is inclined to support Charles II (1659), iii. 244; but not to combine with Spain for that purpose, iii. 248; is in correspondence with the ministers of Charles II (1660), iii. 339; his niece, *see* Hortensia.
- Meal-tub Plot**, the (1679), iv. 88 note 2.
- Medici**, Catharine de', at enmity with Mary Stewart (1563, 1567), i. 260, 277.
- Medici**, Julius de', elected pope as Clement VII (1523), i. 118.
- Medici**, Mary de', desirous of marrying her daughter to Charles prince of Wales (1624), i. 524; is obliged to give way to Richelieu (1630), ii. 143; carries out her design of taking refuge in England (1638), ii. 148-151; applies to the ambassador Bellièvre, ii. 152; projects of her friends (1639), ii. 155.
- Medina Sidonia**, Alonso Perez de Guzman, duke of, admiral of Philip II, fits out the Armada (1588), i. 321; sails with it through the channel and anchors off Calais, i. 325; is defeated and proves unable to keep his ships together, i. 326-327.
- Meerman**, ambassador from Holland to England (1672), iii. 524.
- Melanchthon**, Philip, his influence on the drawing up of the forty-two articles of Edward VI, i. 184.
- Melford**, John Drummond, first earl and duke of, secretary of state for Scotland in the time of James II, negotiates with Barrillon (1688), iv. 458; draws up a proclamation to the Irish Protestants, iv. 537-538; has hopes

- for the cause of king James (1692), v. 43; is opposed to the conditions laid down by the Compounders for their support of James (1696), v. 109.
- Mello**, don Francisco de, Portuguese ambassador to Charles II (1660), iii. 344-345.
- Melvil**, James, warns Mary Stewart against making a favourite of Rizzio, i. 267.
- Melville**, Andrew, opposed to the establishment of an episcopal constitution in the church of Scotland, and in favour of lay elders according to the Presbyterian system (1578), i. 362; and of the independence of the church (1592), i. 370; his position with regard to literature, i. 450-451.
- Melville**, George, fourth lord and first earl of, commissioner of William III in Scotland (1689), iv. 525; an adherent of the presbyterians, iv. 526, v. 38.
- Mendoza**, Bernardino, Spanish ambassador in England (1574-1584), his intrigues, i. 296; he is banished by queen Elizabeth, i. 298; he is in communication with Babington in France, i. 306.
- Mentz** (also Mainz and Mayence), recovered from the French (1689), v. 15.
- Merton**, a conference held at, between Louis of France and the regents for Henry III (? 1217), i. 56.
- Mew**, Peter, bishop of Winchester, fights against Monmouth at Sedgemoor (1685), iv. 257.
- Middlesex**, earl of, *see* Cranfield.
- Middleton**, John, first earl of, lieutenant-general in command of the Scottish infantry raised to support Charles I in 1648, ii. 515; heads a royalist rising in Scotland (1654), iii. 141; is royal commissioner in Scotland after the Restoration, iii. 361, vi. 47.
- Middleton**, Charles, second earl of, is appointed secretary of state (1684), iv. 198; recommends James II to conciliate the Church of England (1688), iv. 423; takes over the stipulations of the Compounders to James II and urges him to accept them (1696), v. 109; is present at the proclamation of the Pretender as king of England at St. Germain's (1701), v. 277.
- Milan**, the possession of, a subject of negotiation in the discussions about the Spanish succession (1698-1701), v. 160-161, 163-164, 166, vi. 344-345, 377.
- Mildmay**, Sir Henry, was one of the king's judges, but did not sign the death warrant, a letter from his brother written in 1647 mentioned, v. 509.
- Milton**, Christopher, brother of the poet, appointed a baron of the exchequer (1686), iv. 290.
- Milton**, John, his view that Parliament must be above the laws, ii. 353; his pamphlet on the *Liberty of Unlicensed Printing*, ii. 449-450; his view of marriage, iii. 89; accused in the House of Commons (1660), iii. 324; his theological studies and his poetry, iii. 591-594.
- Minden**, a conference held at, between William III of Orange and Frederick III of Brandenburg (1688), iv. 412.
- Minorea**, lost by the English (1756), v. 416.
- Miremont**, the marquess of, places himself under the command of the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 479-480.
- Molina**, Spanish ambassador in England, receives a supply of money to distribute among members of Parliament (1667), iii. 463.
- Molyneux**, William, writes in favour of the claim of Ireland to be independent of the English Parliament (1700), v. 218-219.
- Mona**, Druids in the isle of, oppose the Romans in the time of Nero, i. 7.
- Monasteries**, the suppression of, begun by Wolsey, i. 135; continued by Thomas Cromwell (1539), i. 158, 160; a papal dispensation confirms the alienation of their property (1554), i. 201, 203; it is not sanctioned by pope Paul IV (1555), i. 212.
- Monk**, George, afterwards duke of

- Albemarle, a commander of parliamentary troops in Ireland (1649), iii. 28; in Scotland (1651, 1654), iii. 60, 141; his political position (1659), iii. 265-267; he professes obedience to the civil power, iii. 266; opposes Lambert, iii. 267; and the army in England, iii. 268-269; obtains the military control of England and Scotland (1660), iii. 272; still declares himself opposed to the restoration of the monarchy, iii. 276-277; enters London, iii. 277; is made a member of the council of state and enters Parliament, iii. 278; opposes the Anabaptists, iii. 279; and the city of London, iii. 283-284; but turns against the Parliament, iii. 286-287; brings back the ejected Presbyterian members, iii. 290-291; places himself at the head of all the armed forces in the three kingdoms, iii. 292; also at the head of the new council of state, *ibid.*; constrains the army to submit to the Parliament, iii. 297; makes overtures to Charles II, iii. 298-299; prevents the enforcement of the restrictions imposed by Parliament for the elections, iii. 304; also the dictation of any conditions to the king before his return, iii. 305; receives the king, iii. 307, 316; is a member of his Privy Council, iii. 317; is raised to the House of Lords as duke of Albemarle (1660), iii. 325; wishes the foreign policy of Cromwell to be maintained, iii. 345; is employed in negotiations between the Presbyterians and the Episcopalians, iii. 349; suppresses a rising of fanatics (1661), iii. 358-359; wishes the terms of the Act of Uniformity to be softened (1662), iii. 375; fights a battle at sea against the Dutch lasting four days (1666), iii. 437; disapproves of proposed dissolutions of Parliament (1668-1669), iii. 490, 505; his character as first described by Burnet, v. 81.
- Monk**, Christopher, second duke of Albemarle, son of the preceding, commands a body of militia in the west against Monmouth (1685), iv. 251, 254, 256; is discharged at his own request from his command, iv. 269.
- Monlue**, bishop of Valence, one of the commissioners of queen Mary Stewart to negotiate for peace in Scotland (1560), i. 252.
- Monmouth**, James, duke of, natural son of Charles II. is sent to the Netherlands (1678) in command of troops, iv. 52, 54; brought forward by Shaftesbury as successor to the throne (1679), iv. 83; brings Scotland back to obedience (1679), iv. 90; Dryden's description of him, iv. 91; his disposition, plans, and prospects, iv. 91-92; he is obliged to leave England, iv. 93; returns to London, iv. 110; leaves the city, iv. 96; drives through London (1680), iv. 110; arouses enthusiasm (1681-1682), iv. 127, 162; will not allow himself to be gained over by the government (1682), iv. 155-156; is arrested, iv. 164; opposed to a proposed attack upon Whitehall, iv. 166; present at the deliberations of the more violent Whigs as to the means of resistance (1683), iv. 173-174; keeps himself concealed, iv. 174; receives the king's pardon, iv. 185; is obliged to leave the court and the country, iv. 187; remains in uninterrupted communication with Halifax (1684-1685), iv. 197, 200; his feelings on the death of Charles II, iv. 238; he is urged to undertake an expedition to England (1685), iv. 242; his aim in doing so, iv. 243; his declaration, iv. 243-244; and preparations, iv. 248-249; he lands in Dorsetshire, iv. 249-250; is greeted as king at Taunton, iv. 250; fails to effect an entrance into Bristol, iv. 255; is defeated at Sedgemoor and taken prisoner, iv. 259; is allowed an audience by king James, iv. 259; his religious ideas, life, and character, iv. 259-262; his execution, iv. 262.
- Monmouth**, earl of, *see* Mordaunt, Charles.
- Monopolies**, *see* Patents.

- Mons**, besieged by Louis XIV (1678), iv. 54; (1691), v. 17; is taken, v. 23; garrisoned by the French (1701), v. 245.
- Montague**, Antony Browne, viscount, a Roman Catholic, arms to support Elizabeth against the Armada (1588), i. 323.
- Montague**, Charles, afterwards earl of Halifax, induces Parliament to consent to the establishment of the Bank of England (1694), v. 78; is made chancellor of the exchequer, v. 84, vi. 250; opposed to the creation of the Land Bank (1696), v. 123, 125-126; difficulties of, in the House of Commons (1697), v. 172; is praised by it (1698), v. 177; opposes the exclusive privileges of the East India Company, and forms a scheme for establishing a new company, v. 180; is one of the triumvirate of Whig leaders, v. 184; is opposed to the reduction of the army (1699), v. 192; his character, v. 200; votes for the resumption of the Irish grants, v. 208; takes his seat in the House of Lords as Lord Halifax (1700), v. 214, 240; is impeached by the House of Commons (1701), v. 256; loses his office on the accession of Anne (1702), v. 311; is re-admitted to office (1706), v. 322; raised to an earldom by George I (1714), v. 363.
- Montague**, Edward, afterwards earl of Sandwich, associated with Blake in naval command (1655-1657), iii. 159, 171, 185; was to have supported a rising of the royalists (1659), iii. 243-244, 249-250; commands the fleet which brings back Charles II (1660), iii. 306; is a member of the Privy Council of Charles II, iii. 317, v. 522; advises the sale of Dunkirk (1662), iii. 387; commands a squadron against the Dutch (1665), iii. 426; attacks them in the harbour of Bergen, iii. 429; is obliged to resign the chief command of the fleet, iii. 434; as ambassador to Spain offers an alliance to the Spanish court (1666-1668), iii. 471; carries to Lisbon the document securing the independence of Portugal (1668), iii. 486; falls in the naval battle of Southwold Bay (1672), iii. 528.
- Montague**, Ralph, an opponent of Danby, accuses him (1678), iv. 69-70.
- Montague**, Dr. Richard, writes against the Puritans (1625), i. 542; is made bishop of Chichester (1628), i. 587; [afterwards of Norwich (1638); dies, 1641].
- Montague**, Walter, a friend of queen Henrietta Maria, joins the Church of Rome and furthers its interests (1639), ii. 154, 186, 256, v. 462; retires to France (1641), ii. 261; his letters, ii. 262.
- Montereuil**, John de, secretary of the French embassy in London, then resident in Scotland, in communication with Lord Holland (1641), ii. 254, 257; visits Charles I at Oxford (1646), ii. 459; goes to Paris to obtain the support of the French court for the Newcastle propositions, ii. 469; goes to Scotland (1646), ii. 476; his reports (1640-1641), v. 464-469.
- Montfort**, Simon de, leader of the English barons in their struggle with Henry III, and Protector of the kingdom, i. 60; summons knights from the counties and deputies from the cities and towns to Parliament (1264-1265), iv. 473.
- Montrath** or **Mountrath**, Sir Charles Coote, earl of, his letters written in Ireland (1660) mentioned, v. 529-530.
- Montrose**, James Graham, earl, afterwards marquess of, takes the National Covenant and leads a regiment across the Tweed in support of it (1640), ii. 205; ultimately opposes the Scottish movement (1641), ii. 259-260; enters into communication with king Charles, ii. 260; and with the queen (1643), ii. 387; is made lieutenant-general of the king's forces in Scotland (1644), ii. 395; gains several victories (1645), ii. 425, 437-438; but is finally defeated, ii. 438, v. 487-488; in-

- structed to unite his forces upon conditions with the parliamentary army (1646), ii. 461, cp. v. 493; wishes to return to Scotland (1649), iii. 38; returns, is defeated and executed (1650), iii. 40.
- Moore**, Sir John, lord mayor of London, carries through successfully an arbitrary nomination of a sheriff (1682), iv. 160, 161, 164; under James II shows himself opposed to the introduction of popery (1687), iv. 310.
- Moray**, Colonel, *see* Murray.
- Moray**, James Stewart, prior of St. Andrews and earl of, half-brother of Mary Stewart and leader of the Protestant lords of Scotland, induces Mary Stewart to return from France to Scotland (1561), i. 256; is at the head of the government, i. 261; wishes that Mary should marry the earl of Leicester, i. 262-263; is obliged to leave Scotland (1565), i. 267; regains influence, i. 271; is nominated regent (1567), i. 277; defeats the queen's army at Langsyde (1568), i. 278; is murdered (1570), i. 290.
- Mordaunt**, Charles, seventh baron and second viscount Mordaunt, first earl of Monmouth and third of Peterborough, son of John viscount Mordaunt and grandson of John first earl of Peterborough, speaks in favour of reconsidering the speech of James II from the throne (1685), iv. 276; is one of those concerned in the attempt of the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 434, 439; is a member of the first ministry of William III (1689), iv. 565; is dismissed (1690), iv. 587; argues that the bill for triennial parliaments should come into force at an early date (1694), vi. 260; wishes to enforce subscription of the Whig formula for the acknowledgement of William III (1696), v. 121; is sent to the Tower for encouraging and aiding Fenwick in his charges against various statesmen (1697), v. 129.
- Mordaunt**, Henry, *see* Peterborough.
- Mordaunt**, John, viscount, a partisan of Charles II, proposes a marriage between the duke of York and a daughter of General Lambert (1659), iii. 262-263; visits London with declarations from the king (1660), iii. 282; returns to Brussels, iii. 300.
- More**, Sir Thomas, lord chancellor (1529), i. 136; he is executed (1535), i. 151-152.
- Morgan**, Colonel (? Sir Charles), attacks the imperial troops at Nordstrand (1629), ii. 8.
- Morley**, Herbert, commander at Portsmouth (1659), iii. 270.
- Morley**, George, bishop of Worcester, a member of the commission for conferring with the Presbyterians (1660), iii. 352; when bishop of Winchester tries to regain the duke of York to the Anglican Church (1679), iv. 73-74.
- Morrice**, William, assistant secretary of state to Charles II (1660), iii. 319; allows the king's declaration in favour of toleration to be dropped, iii. 354.
- Morton**, William Douglas, seventh earl of, a member of the 'Junta' of Charles I for Scotland (1638), ii. 106.
- Mountcashel**, viscount, *see* MacCarthy.
- Mounteagle**, William Parker, fourth baron, warns the ministers of James I of the gunpowder plot (1605), i. 412.
- Mountjoy**, Charles Blount, eighth lord, and earl of Devonshire, defeated the Spaniards who had landed in Ireland and wished to come to an understanding with Tyrone (1602), i. 351, 352.
- Mulgrave**, John Sheffield, third earl of, afterwards marquess and duke of Normanby, and duke of Buckinghamshire, is in favour of the Place Bill (1692), v. 62; brings in a bill against perjury in the House of Lords (1694), vi. 257, 260; makes an official declaration after the death of queen Mary to the envoys of the allies in London (1694), vi. 264; defends the government (1695), vi.

- 269; speaks in favour of the treaties with Holland (1701), v. 266.
- Mullifarvan**, a meeting of the leaders in the Irish rebellion held there (1641), ii. 285.
- Münster**, bishop of, *see* von Galen, Christopher Bernard.
- Münster**, pretensions of the city of (1701), vi. 384, 396; opinion of William III on the election of a bishop there (1702), vi. 400.
- Murray**, Captain Adam, is received into Londonderry and takes a leading part in its defence (1689), iv. 558.
- Murray**, Colonel Sir Robert, goes as ambassador of the governing committee in Scotland to the French court (1646), ii. 460; cp. v. 487-488, 491; is with Charles I at Newcastle, ii. 473, note.
- Musgrave**, Sir Christopher, a member of the House of Commons in the Convention Parliament (1689), iv. 495; in the Parliament of 1695 pleads in favour of the reduction of the army, v. 98; criticizes the formula proposed by the Whigs for the recognition of king William (1696), v. 120-121; is in favour of considering the king's speech before other business (1697), v. 172; is in favour of the limitation of the civil list (1698), v. 177; is opposed to the ministry with regard to the grants of Irish land (1701), v. 213; takes office under queen Anne (1702), v. 311.
- Musgrave**, Sir Philip, is in communication with the Scottish commissioners (1648), ii. 513; and occupies Carlisle for the king, ii. 515.
- Muskerry**, Donough MacCarthy, second viscount and first earl of Clancarty, surrenders in Ireland to the republicans (1652), iii. 62; Charles, son of the preceding, viscount by courtesy, falls in the sea-fight off Harwich (1665), iii. 427.
- Namur**, besieged and taken by Louis XIV (1692), v. 52; retaken by William III (1695), v. 95-96.
- Nantes**, edict of, indirect consequences of its revocation (1685), iv. 267.
- Napier**, Sir Archibald, first lord, opposed to the later covenanting movement in Scotland (1640), ii. 259; enters into communication with Charles I (1641), ii. 260.
- Naseby**, battle of (1645), ii. 430-431, vi. 19-20.
- National Land Bank**, *see* Land Bank.
- Naunton**, Sir Robert, secretary of state, advises James I to arm on behalf of the elector palatine (1620), i. 495-496.
- Navigation Act** passed (1652), iii. 69.
- Naylor**, James, an Anabaptist, condemned by Parliament (1656), iii. 174.
- Neile**, Richard, bishop of Lincoln, afterwards archbishop of York, objects to a conference of the House of Lords with the House of Commons (1614), i. 446.
- Nethersole**, Sir Francis, a counsellor of the widowed queen of Bohemia (1633), ii. 19.
- New Amsterdam** (New York), falls into the hands of the English (1664), iii. 421, vi. 35.
- New England**, the colonies of, founded in the seventeenth century, ii. 67-68.
- New Netherlands**, the, occupied by the English (1664), iii. 422; retained by them at the Peace of Breda (1667), iii. 445.
- New Plymouth**, foundation of the settlement of (1620), its growth slow for ten years, then hastened by the arrival of refugees who left England during the ascendancy of Laud, ii. 67-68.
- New York**, iii. 422, vi. 35, *see* New Amsterdam.
- Newark**, Charles I there (1645), ii. 438; surrendered to the English parliamentary army at the request of the Scots and with the consent of the king (1646), ii. 464.
- Newbury**, battles of (1643), ii. 379-380; (1644), ii. 404.
- Newcastle**, William Cavendish, earl, marquess, finally duke of,



- ii. 348; is at the head of a northern association in favour of the king (1643), ii. 381; is obliged to retreat upon York before the combined parliamentary forces (1644), ii. 400; dissuades prince Rupert from attacking the enemy at Marston Moor, ii. 402; retires to Hamburg, ii. 404; his influence in the north of England mentioned (1646), v. 497.
- Newcastle**, John Holles, duke of, enters the ministry (1708), v. 328.
- Newcastle**, Thomas Pelham-Holles, duke of, suggests that the duration of Parliaments, including that then sitting, should be prolonged as a security against Jacobite designs (1716), v. 377; his character as an adherent of Sir Robert Walpole (1739), v. 401; he has a conversation with Carteret and afterwards concurs with other statesmen in demanding his dismissal (1744), v. 409; his promise that 'the interests of Hanover should be henceforth subordinate to those of England,' v. 410; he accompanies the king to Germany (1748), v. 413; he joins the 'patriotic' Whigs (1757), v. 417.
- Newcastle**, town of, occupied by the Scots (1640), ii. 206-207; stormed by the Scots in the name of the English Parliament (1644), ii. 411; the propositions of the Parliament and of the Scots made to the king there and his replies (1646), ii. 465-477.
- Newport**, in the Isle of Wight, a conference held there between Charles I and the commissioners of the Parliament (1648), ii. 531-534.
- Newton**, Sir Isaac, his position in the royal society, iii. 385; he is elected a member of Parliament (1701), v. 281.
- Nice**, taken by the French (1691), v. 16.
- Nicholas**, Sir Edward, secretary of state under Charles I and Charles II, his opinion on the connexion of the English and Scottish troubles (1641), ii. 279; in the service of Charles II (1659), iii. 263; contradicts a report that Charles had become a Roman Catholic (1660), iii. 281-282; his doubts as to Monk's intentions (1660), iii. 288; he is a trusted adviser of Charles II, iii. 318-319; retires by the king's request (1662), iii. 404, vi. 27; draws up the minutes of the Privy Council's proceedings (1660), v. 522; mentions in his correspondence with Charles I the opposition of Edward Hyde in the Long Parliament to a proposal that the Parliament should in future have the right of veto on the king's appointments to the highest posts (1641), vi. 13.
- Nicolalde**, don Juan, Spanish resident in England (1634), ii. 22.
- Nieuport**, in West Flanders, sea-fight off (1653), iii. 84; occupied by the French (1701), v. 245, vi. 369.
- Noailles**, Anne Julius, duke of, marshal of France, defeats the Spaniards in Catalonia (1694), v. 82.
- Nonconformists** (Protestant dissenters), are numerous in London (1672), iii. 520; Charles II wishes to appoint them places in which they can hold their services, iii. 526; the House of Commons wishes to give them political rights (1673), v. 537; (1680), iv. 119; they are treated with severity (1683), iv. 171; cp. (1660), vi. 24; they support Monmouth (1685), iv. 255; hold meetings in concealment, iv. 263; many of them joyfully welcome the Declaration of Indulgence put forth by James II (1687), iv. 320; and support him, iv. 334; they are admitted into the municipalities, iv. 339; and into the Privy Council, iv. 360; are warned by Halifax against accepting the offers of James, iv. 393; are willing to receive the holy communion according to the Anglican ritual (occasional conformity, 1702), v. 312; content themselves with services in houses, without full civil privileges (1711), v.

- 342-343; cannot obtain the abolition of the sacramental test (1716, 1734), v. 379, 390; give their principles a full development in the North American colonies (1716-1782), v. 421-422.
- Nonjurors**, the (1689), iv. 567-568; (1700), iv. 586, v. 25; (1716), v. 227, 378.
- Norfolk**, Thomas Howard, third duke of, treasurer of Henry VIII, an opponent of Wolsey (1529), i. 130, 136.
- Norfolk**, Thomas Howard, fourth duke of, grandson of the preceding, opposed to the government of queen Elizabeth (1572), i. 285; is imprisoned and executed, i. 287.
- Norfolk**, Cardinal, *see* Howard [Philip].
- Normanby**, marquess of, *see* Mulgrave.
- Normans**, the, in France, i. 28-29.
- North**, Dudley, nominated sheriff of London (1682), iv. 160, 164; and alderman, iv. 169; commissioner of the treasury (1684), iv. 198.
- North**, Francis, lord keeper, wishes to employ the laws so as to strengthen the royal prerogative (1682), iv. 161; particularly in opposition to the Common Council of London (1683), iv. 170; and to the dissenters (1684), iv. 199; but without favouring the Roman Catholics, *ibid.*; he warns James II against employing them illegally (1685), iv. 265.
- Northampton**, Spencer Compton, earl of, *see* Compton.
- Northumberland**, Algernon Percy, tenth earl of, lord high admiral, is dismissed from his office (1642), ii. 360; is elected a member of the committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 406, v. 485; after inclining to the Independents returns to the Presbyterians (1647), ii. 485, v. 507; opposes the formation of a new committee of government (1648), ii. 508; is present as one of the commissioners of the Parliament at the conference at Newport, ii. 532; declares the trial of the king unlawful (1649), ii. 541; is gained over for Charles II (1660), iii. 282; is made a member of his Privy Council, iii. 317; demands the impeachment of Clarendon (1667), iii. 455.
- Northumberland**, duke of, *see* Dudley, John.
- Nottingham**, the opinion of the judges delivered there to Richard II with regard to the measures of Thomas duke of Gloucester and his associates (1387), i. 78-79.
- Nottingham**, Daniel Finch, second earl of, iv. 267; (1687-1688). iv. 327, 399; is sent by James II to the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 455; moves in the Convention Parliament that a regency should be established (1689), iv. 504-505; is appointed secretary of state to William III (1689-1690), iv. 566, 583; discovers the designs of the French (1692), v. 47; goes down to St. Helen's, v. 54; blames Admiral Russell, v. 59; has a colleague appointed (1693), v. 66; is opposed to the establishment of the Bank of England (1694), v. 79; opposes the Triennial Bill (1694), vi. 260; attacks the government (1695), v. 90, vi. 269; is appointed secretary of state on the accession of queen Anne (1702), v. 311; goes out of office (1708), v. 328; promises the Whigs his support on conditions (1711), v. 342; is opposed to the separate negotiations with France (1711), v. 343; is admitted to the Privy Council (1714), v. 364; withdraws from it (1716), v. 379; his character according to Burnet, vi. 76.
- Nottingham**, first earl of, *see* Finch, Heneage.
- Nye**, Philip, spokesman of the Independents in the Westminster Assembly (1644), ii. 410.
- Oates**, Titus, his report as to a Jesuit conspiracy against Charles II (1678-1680), iv. 58-

- 60, 88, 116, vi. 39; punished as a calumniator (1685), iv. 235.
- O'Donnell**, Baldearg, a Jacobite leader in Ireland (1691), v. 28.
- O'Hanlon**, Redmond, 'an Irish Scanderbeg,' (killed 1681), iv. 121-122.
- Oldbridge** on the Boyne (1690), occupied by the army of James II, iv. 608, vi. 118-119.
- Olivarez**, Gaspar de Guzman, third count of, afterwards duke of San Lucar, a member of the Spanish council of state, supports the Catholic interest against England (1623), i. 518; sketches the plan for an attack upon England (1633), ii. 22; his careful consideration of continental relations (1636), ii. 28-29.
- Olivenkranz**, Swedish plenipotentiary at the congress of Nimeguen (1678), iv. 53.
- O'More**, Roger or Rory, the originator of the Irish rebellion in favour of Catholicism (1641), ii. 284.
- O'Neal** or **O'Neill**, *see* Tyrone.
- O'Neil**, Phelim, a leader in the Irish rebellion of 1641, ii. 285, 287.
- Opdam-Wassenaar**, Jacob van, admiral of the Dutch in their first war with Charles II (1665), iii. 426-427; blown up with his ship, iii. 427-428.
- Oquendo**, a Spanish admiral, seeks refuge on the English coast (1639), ii. 162; flees before the Dutch fleet to Dunkirk, ii. 165.
- Ordainers**, lords, their regulations accepted by Edward II (1310) and revoked (1322), i. 69.
- Orford**, earl of; *see* Russell, Edward.
- Orkney**, Lady; *see* Villiers, Elizabeth.
- Orleans**, Philip duke of, grandson of Louis XIII, regent of France on the death of Louis XIV, enters into an alliance with George I (1716), v. 382-385.
- Orleans**, Father, a Jesuit priest, on James II, vi. 42-43.
- Ormond**, James Butler, twelfth earl, afterwards first duke of, at the head of the moderate party in Ireland (1642), ii. 381; he makes a treaty with the Catholics there (1646), iii. 22-23; hands over Dublin to the parliamentary troops (1647), iii. 26; returns to Ireland and concludes a new treaty with the Catholics (1648), iii. 27-28; wishes to support Charles II (1649), iii. 28-29; is reduced to straits by Cromwell, iii. 32-33; he is a leading man in the government of Charles II (1660), iii. 317-318, 335; acts as lord steward at the opening of the Long Parliament of the Restoration (1661), iii. 365; he directs the administration of Ireland according to Clarendon's ideas (1668), iii. 483; he retires, but his impeachment is prevented (1669), iii. 506; he exerts himself to bring about a reconciliation with the Dutch (1672), iii. 524; he maintains Anglicanism firmly in Ireland (1679), iv. 91, 122; his relations with Laurence Hyde (1682), iv. 158; Carte's biography of Ormond, vi. 34; his character according to Burnet's original MS., vi. 86-87.
- Ormond**, James Butler, thirteenth earl and second duke of, grandson of the preceding, has to resign his command in chief to Marlborough on the accession of George I (1714), v. 363; he is impeached (1715), v. 368; is in communication with the Pretender, v. 372.
- Oropesa**, count of, a leading man in the Spanish government (1689), v. 5.
- Orrery**, Roger Boyle, baron Broghill and first earl of, opposed to Ormond (1668), iii. 506; but cp. vi. 87, *see* also Broghill.
- Osborne**, Sir Thomas, *see* Danby.
- Ossory**, Thomas Butler, earl of, son of the first duke of Ormond, sent to William (III) prince of Orange to negotiate for his marriage with the duke of York's daughter Mary (1674), iii. 570.
- Ostend**, occupied by the French (1701), v. 245, vi. 369.
- Ottoboni**, papal legate in London (1265), i. 62.

- Overbury**, Sir Thomas, a friend of Robert Carr, earl of Somerset, poisoned (1613), i. 477-478.
- Overton**, Major-General Robert, a republican, opposed to Cromwell (1655), iii. 141-142.
- Oxenstiern**, Axel, chancellor of Sweden, wishes to protect the rights of the Palatine family (1633), ii. 18; he recognizes the advantage of an alliance with the English Commonwealth (1654), iii. 123-124.
- Oxenstiern**, [Benedict, cousin of the preceding, a Swedish diplomatist or minister of state during the last half of the seventeenth century and the first two years of the eighteenth] mentioned in a letter of William III to Heinsius dated June 14, 1701, vi. 386.
- Oxford** (city of), Provisions of (1258), i. 60-61; Parliament sits there under Charles I (1625), i. 546; the royalist lords and members of the House of Commons who have retired from the Long Parliament meet there at the king's summons (1644-1645), ii. 396, 423; the king has a court there, ii. 440; a parliamentary session held there under Charles II (1681), iv. 129-130.
- Oxford** (University of), condemns the opinions of the Whigs (1683), iv. 182; suffers from the interference of James II in college elections (1687), iv. 334-336; the Protestant fellows of Magdalen College who had been expelled are restored (1688), iv. 425; declares against concessions to the Presbyterians in respect of church membership (1689), iv. 572; congratulates William III on his return to England (1697), v. 171.
- Oxford**, Robert Harley, earl of, *see* Harley.
- d'Oyley**, Colonel, defends Jamaica (1657), iii. 20.
- Packe**, Sir Christopher, proposes that Cromwell should be declared king (1657), iii. 174.
- Paget**, William, first lord, opposes bishop Gardiner and the revival of the laws against heresy (1554), i. 200; ceases to attend meetings of the Privy Council, i. 205.
- Paget**, William, sixth lord, English ambassador at the Porte (1700), v. 166.
- Palatinate**, the, occupied by English troops at the most important points (1620), i. 494; subjugated by Tilly (1621), i. 504; abandoned by the English (1622), i. 511; invaded by the troops of Louis XIV (1688), iv. 414; is laid waste (1689), v. 15.
- Palmer**, Sir Geoffrey, takes part in the debate on the Grand Remonstrance (1641), ii. 301; he pleads for Whitelocke's life in the Convention Parliament (1660), iii. 324.
- Panama**, Scottish plan for the establishment of a colony at (1695), v. 103; (1700), v. 220-221.
- Papillon**, Thomas, elected sheriff of London with Dubois, but neither is admitted to take the oath of office (1682), iv. 161-164.
- Parker**, Matthew, consecrated archbishop of Canterbury (1559), i. 234.
- Parker**, Samuel, bishop of Oxford, James II orders the fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford, to elect him as president (1687), iv. 335.
- Parliament**, its development furthered by the national resistance to Henry III and to his subserviency to the papacy (1257), i. 59, 68; whether and how the right of voting the taxes was granted to it by Edward I, i. 65-66; the part taken by it in legislation, i. 70; also in foreign policy, i. 70-71; it claims that the ministers of state should be responsible to it (1386), i. 78; asserts its authority to fix the succession to the crown (1399), i. 81; it attacks ecclesiastical jurisdiction (1529-1532), i. 137, 143; it supports the church reform of Henry VIII (1536-1539), i. 157, 163; it sanctions the Six Articles (1539), i. 163; repeals them under Edward VI (1548), i. 174; it returns under Mary to obedience to the pope (1554-1555), i. 202;

it determines to restore the tenths from the crown to the church (1555), i. 213; after the accession of Elizabeth it assigns to the crown the right of reforming the church (1559), i. 230; it declares against any claim to the crown resulting from the success of a plot for the assassination of the sovereign (1585), i. 304-305; it demands the execution of Mary Stewart (1586), i. 310-313; it increases the severity of the laws against Roman Catholic recusants (1606), i. 414; negotiates unsuccessfully with the king as to a money commutation for certain feudal dues (1610), i. 438-440; is opposed to the union of Scotland with England (1604-1610), i. 442; also to 'patents' and their holders (1621), i. 499-500; desires that the outlawed elector palatine and the Protestant cause generally may be supported (1621), i. 503-506; it brings in a new bill against Roman Catholic recusants, i. 503; defends its right to discuss questions of public policy, i. 507; wishes to break off the negotiations with Spain (1624), i. 527; objects to religious concessions being made in connexion with the marriage of Charles I (1625), i. 541-542; brings the council of war of 1624 to account (1626), i. 549; claims the right of granting subsidies as well as the control of them, i. 551; it sets up its privileges as the fundamental law of the realm (1640), ii. 237; secures the king's consent to a bill providing that Parliament should meet at least once in every three years, *ibid.*; draws up a form of oath to be taken by its members and by the nation for the defence of Protestantism, of parliamentary privileges and of the liberties of the subject (1641), ii. 266; it carries a bill forbidding its arbitrary dissolution, ii. 267; it exacts the abolition of the Court of High Commission, of the Star Chamber, and of the Council of the North, ii. 272-273; it demands to have the control of the militia,

and also to be the exponent of the law of the land (1642), ii. 343-344; it puts forward nineteen propositions for acceptance by the king (June 1642), ii. 354; appoints a committee of safety, ii. 359; controls the fleet, ii. 361; forms a committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 405; thinks of dethroning Charles I and raising Charles Lewis the elector palatine to the throne (1644), v. 475-476; it sanctions the introduction into England of the constitution of the Scottish Church (1644-1645), ii. 411; demands entire military authority independent of the crown (by the Four Bills, 1647), ii. 505; it renews the committee of government (1648), ii. 508; is inclined to entertain the king's last offers from Newport, ii. 535; the first Parliament summoned by Oliver Cromwell as protector claims legislative authority independent of him (1654), iii. 131; details of the discussion, iii. 132-135; it is dissolved (1655), iii. 148; second Parliament summoned by Oliver (in 1656) inclines to his side (bill for his personal security and also for granting a subsidy), iii. 170-171; it discusses a new scheme of government, and whether Oliver should take the title of king (1657), iii. 173, 182; third<sup>1</sup> Parliament summoned by Oliver (1658), opposes him and is dissolved Feb. 4, iii. 194-195; a new Parliament is summoned by Richard Cromwell (January, 1659) and is disposed to support him, but has to give way to the army (April), iii. 226-233; after the fall of Richard Cromwell the remnant of the Long Parliament recalled, accepts the republican constitution and provides for the payment

<sup>1</sup> I cannot find that the House of Commons elected in 1656 was dissolved before 1658, but a House of Lords, or other house, had been created in 1657, and perhaps the Parliament which met in January, 1658, may be considered as a new one.

of the army (1659), iii. 237-238; it demands the obedience of the army, and declares the acts and proclamations of Cromwell since the dissolution of 1653, and all attempts to raise money without the approval of Parliament, invalid, iii. 254-255; it issues a commission for the command of the troops and forms a new council of state (December), iii. 271; it wishes to reduce the city of London to obedience (1660), iii. 283; the ejected Presbyterian members are recalled, it repeals its late acts, iii. 291; and declares itself dissolved (March), iii. 292; a Convention Parliament meets (April 25) and invites the exiled Charles to return, iii. 304, 306; it fixes his annual income, iii. 334; the Commons decline to pass a bill confirming a declaration of the king in favour of comprehension and toleration, iii. 354; Parliament confirms the Act of Oblivion (1661), iii. 366; restores to the bishops their temporal rights and privileges, iii. 370; renounces the doctrines of the Long Parliament and passes an Act of Uniformity, iii. 375; grants the necessary means for a war with Holland (1664), iii. 424; and with France (1665-1666), iii. 433-434, 440; draws up a form of oath to be taken by nonconformists, iii. 447-448; looks for the carrying out of the policy of the Triple Alliance (1670), iii. 512; holds fast to uniformity and dislike of France (1672), iii. 522; grants supplies for the war with Holland (1673), iii. 531-532; advises the king to accept the Dutch proposals for peace (1674), iii. 558; grants the necessary means for an alliance with Holland (1678), iv. 42; passes a bill excluding Catholics from both Houses (1678), iv. 62, 66; the Convention Parliament of 1689 declares the throne vacant after the flight of James II, iv. 498-499; it declares the government of a popish prince to be inconsistent with the security of the kingdom,

iv. 500; the Parliament of 1701 fixes the conditions of the Hanoverian succession, v. 232-233, 267; that of 1716 repeals one of those conditions (concerning the king's leaving the country), v. 378; Parliament opposes with all its might the ideas of the French Revolution (1793-1815), v. 422. *See also* Commons, House of; Lords, House of; Barebones Parliament.

**Parr**, Catharine, sixth wife of Henry VIII (1543), i. 166.

**Parry**, William, executed on a charge of plotting to murder Elizabeth (1585), i. 303.

**Parsons**, Robert, an emissary of the English seminary at Rome (1580), i. 294; he escapes from England (1581), i. 295; his 'Doleman,' i. 377.

**Passarowitz**, peace of, between the emperor Charles VI and the Turks (1718), v. 385.

**Patents**, or monopolies, attacked by Parliament (1621), i. 499; given up by James I (1624), i. 529; granted by Charles I (1634), ii. 35.

**Paterson**, William, makes plans for a national bank (1691-1694), v. 77; he proposes a scheme for the colonization of Panama by Scots (1695), v. 103; he reports on the defects of the expedition (1698-1699), v. 221-222; he proposes an attempt on the Spanish possessions in South America (1702), v. 295.

**Patrick**, Simon, dean of Peterborough, attends the conference at Lambeth Palace (1688), iv. 348; one of the theological commissioners appointed during the recess of the Convention Parliament to draw up suggestions with a view to the comprehension of the Presbyterians in the Anglican Church (1689), iv. 571.

**Patronage** (ecclesiastical), the right of, condemned by the Barebones Parliament (1653), iii. 90.

**Paul IV**, pope, orders the restitution of alienated church property in England (1555), i. 212-214; he deprives cardinal Pole of his legatine power (1557), i. 416.

- Paulet**, Sir Amyas, a puritan, has the custody of Mary Stewart at Fotheringhay (1586-1587), i. 309, 314.
- Peasant revolt**, the, against the Protestant government of Edward VI (1549), i. 177-178.
- Pelham**, Henry, chancellor of the exchequer in 1744, his character, v. 409; his opposition to Carteret, v. 409-412; he is urgent for peace (1748), v. 413.
- Pelham**, Thomas, declares himself in favour of the reduction of the army (1699), v. 192; he is dismissed from his post at the treasury, v. 199.
- Pelham-Holles**, Thomas, duke of Newcastle, son of the preceding and brother of Henry Pelham, *see* Newcastle.
- Pembroke**, Philip Herbert, fourth earl of, supports the parliamentary cause against Charles I, ii. 358; one of the Parliament's commissioners at Uxbridge (1645), ii. 413; and at Newcastle (1647), ii. 477-478.
- Pembroke**, Thomas Herbert, eighth earl of, takes part in the debate on the Triennial Bill (1694), vi. 260.
- Pembroke**, William Herbert, third earl of, a member of the Privy Council (1625), i. 555; [elder brother of Philip, fourth earl].
- Pendergrass**, or **Frendergast**, Thomas, afterwards a baronet, gives information of a plot against William III (1696), v. 115-116.
- Penn**, Sir William, an admiral in the service of the Commonwealth, sails to attack the Spanish possessions in the West Indies, fails to take the city of St. Domingo but succeeds in conquering Jamaica. On his return he is sent to the Tower (1654-1655), iii. 159-160; is appointed by Charles II counsellor to the duke of York when admiral (1665), iii. 425.
- Penn**, William, son of the above, becomes a Quaker and claims liberty of conscience as a fundamental right of Englishmen (1670), iii. 581; his principles, iv. 312-313; particularly in reference to the church policy of James II (1687), iv. 316-318; his character, iv. 317; his influence with the king, iv. 317-318; presents him with an address from the Quakers, iv. 321; advises the Episcopal Church to acquiesce in the Indulgence, iv. 323; he preaches at Chester, iv. 333; he wishes that membership of the universities should not be confined to those who held any particular creed, iv. 336; and that the position of the Protestant nonconformists should be secured as well as that of the Roman Catholics (1688), iv. 360; he wishes to gain over William of Orange to the cause of universal toleration (1686), iv. 389-390; after the Revolution he works for James II (1689), iv. 579; is pardoned (1691), iv. 24.
- Pennington**, Alderman Isaac, a promoter of the petition for the abolition of episcopacy in England (1641), ii. 241.
- Penruddock**, John, rises in arms against Oliver Cromwell (1655), iii. 142; he is executed, iii. 143.
- Pepys**, Samuel, is in the service of Charles II, and calculates the cost of a new armament against Holland (1673), iii. 550; urges the services rendered to the navy by the Stewarts (1677), iv. 29.
- Percy**, Algernon, *see* Northumberland, earl of.
- Percy**, Henry, lord Percy of Alnwick, ii. 256, v. 462; conspires to maintain the power of Charles I (1641), ii. 258; escapes arrest and goes to France, ii. 423; mentioned by Fontenay (1634), v. 447.
- Percy**, Thomas, conspires against the government of James I (1604), i. 409; his death (1605), i. 413.
- Perjury**, bill as to (1694), vi. 257, 260.
- Perron**, Jacques Davy du, visits queen Henrietta at the Hague on the part of the French king and of Richelieu (1642), v. 470-471.
- Perth**, assembly of the Scottish Protestants there (1559), i. 244-

- 245; a General Assembly of the Presbyterians at (1597), i. 373; the five articles of (1688), ii. 72; declared null by the General Assembly at Glasgow (1638), ii. 115.
- Peter des Roches**, chancellor and bishop of Winchester under John and Henry III, i. 52, 58.
- Peterborough**, Charles Mordaunt, earl of, *see* Mordaunt.
- Peterborough**, Henry Mordaunt, second earl of, chooses a bride for the duke of York (1673), iii. 564-565, vi. 36.
- Peter's pence** abolished by Parliament (1534), i. 149.
- Peters**, Hugh, chaplain to Oliver Cromwell, is opposed to distinctive creeds (1665), iii. 152; is executed as a regicide (1660), iii. 329.
- Petit** informs Bellière of the hostile plans of Mary de' Medici's friends (1639), ii. 155.
- Petition**, the Kentish (1701-1702), v. 261, 286, 288.
- Petition of Right**, the (1628), i. 570-571; receives the royal assent, i. 576; its principles confirmed by Parliament (1641), ii. 273.
- Petition** of several lords to Charles I for the summoning of a Parliament (1640), ii. 217.
- Petition** against the continuance of episcopacy in England (1641), ii. 241.
- Petition** of seven hundred clergy for the reform of the episcopalian constitution in England (1641), ii. 243-244; referred to an ecclesiastical committee of the House of Lords, ii. 274-275.
- Petition** of the army to the Parliament for satisfaction of its claims and an indemnity, and to its own generals for the security of the rights of the subject (1647), ii. 483-484.
- Petitioners** and **Abhorers** (1679), iv. 98.
- Petitions**, to Parliament (1640-1641), ii. 241; to the republican army (1652), iii. 72.
- Petre**, Edward, a Jesuit, gains an increasing influence over James II (1686), iv. 283, 343-344, vi. 43; is in opposition to Rome (1688), iv. 373-374; the pope will not make him a cardinal, iv. 374; he suggests to James II the idea of a flight to France (1688), iv. 459; he is excepted from the amnesty of William III (1690), iv. 585.
- Petre**, William, fourth lord, sent to the Tower as concerned in the popish plot (1678), iv. 62.
- Petty**, William, one of the founders of the Royal Society, undertakes to calculate the state's resources, iii. 585-586.
- Philip II** of Spain, comes to England and marries queen Mary (1554), i. 200; gets the laws against heretics renewed, i. 203-204; returns to the Netherlands (1555), i. 210; comes again to England with a view to war with France (1557), i. 215; he sues for the hand of queen Elizabeth (1559), i. 225; he will not ally himself with the French, i. 236; he is in favour of help being given to the Protestant Scots, i. 251; but afterwards is for Mary Stewart and against queen Elizabeth (1563-1568), i. 260, 264, 280; he will not, however, go to war with England, i. 282, 291; concludes a treaty with the pope against England, i. 318; will not allow the people of the Netherlands any liberty of conscience, i. 319; decides on attacking England (1587), i. 319-320.
- Philip IV**, king of Spain, aims at restoring the ascendancy of Catholicism in Germany (1623), i. 519; his promise to Charles I as to the affairs of the Palatinate (1630), ii. 12-13; he will not negotiate with Charles II as to his marriage (1660), iii. 338.
- Philpsburgh**, besieged by the French (1688), iv. 414-415; cp. v. 6.
- Phillips**, Sir Thomas, his collection of MSS., v. 529, vi. 128.
- Pilgrimage of Grace**, the, a Catholic rising against the religious innovations of Henry VIII (1536-1537), i. 159-160.



- Pimentel**, don Antonio, de Parada, Spanish ambassador to the court of Sweden, favours an alliance between Sweden, England, and Spain (1653), iii. 124.
- Pinkie**, battle of (1547), i. 176.
- Pitt**, William, afterwards first earl of Chatham, is opposed to the convention of 1738 with Spain, v. 400; is opposed to Carteret (1744), v. 409; George II will not accept him as a minister (1744), v. 411; but he enters the ministry in 1748, v. 413; is in favour with the Tories as an opponent of a policy dictated by a regard for the interest of Hanover (1757), v. 416-417; is appointed secretary of state and virtually prime minister, v. 417.
- Pius V**, pope, favours Mary Stewart (1565), i. 205; excommunicates Elizabeth (1570), i. 283-284.
- Place bill**, for disabling the holders of paid offices in or under the government from sitting in Parliament (1692-1694), v. 62, 69, vi. 198, 199, 236, 259, 260.
- Player**, Sir Thomas, his speech in Parliament against the duke of York (1680), iv. 115; he is removed from the common council of London (1682), iv. 169.
- Plunkett**, Colonel Christopher, second earl of Fingall, a leader in the Irish rebellion of 1641, ii. 385.
- Plunkett**, Oliver, Roman Catholic archbishop of Armagh, condemned and executed as an accomplice in the 'Popish plot' (1681), iv. 148.
- Plymouth**, declares for the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 451.
- Pogers**, Mr., to be arrested (1660), v. 529.
- Poigny**, French ambassador in England (1629), ii. 144.
- Pole**, Reginald, is in the Netherlands (1554), i. 201; invited by Parliament to return to England, i. 202; he pronounces the papal dispensation as to confiscated church property (1554), i. 202; is made archbishop of Canterbury and is entrusted with both spiritual and temporal authority, i. 210-211; wishes that the tenths should be restored to the Church (1555), i. 212; is deprived of his legatine dignity by pope Paul IV, i. 216; dies (1558), i. 217.
- Pollexfen**, Sir Henry, speaks in the Convention Parliament (1689) against going too far in limiting the power of the king, iv. 504.
- Poll-tax** proposed (1657), iii. 171; voted by the House of Commons (1666), iii. 449-450, (1691-1698), v. 35, 131, 178, vi. 175, 180.
- Pomponne**, Simon Arnold, marquis of, a French minister (1698), v. 157.
- Pope**, Alexander, publishes his imitations of the Satires of Horace (1738), v. 400.
- Porter**, Captain George, concerned in a conspiracy against the life of William III (1696), v. 114, 118.
- Portland**, earls of, *see under* Bentinck and Weston.
- Portobello**, taken by Vernon (1739), v. 401.
- Portocarrero**, cardinal, a member of the 'Despacho,' or smaller council, at Madrid, v. 244; Louis XIV informs him that the Dutch garrisons must be got rid of at once from the Spanish Netherlands (1700-1701), *ibid*.
- Portsmouth**, the garrison there rises in favour of the republican Parliament (1659), iii. 270.
- Portsmouth**, Louise Renée, duchess of, *see* Querouaille.
- Portuguese**, the, enjoy the protection of the English flag (1635), ii. 55; enter into an alliance with Charles II of England (1660), iii. 344-345, 384.
- Poussin**, French agent in London (1701), v. 259.
- Powell**, Sir John, a justice of the court, first of common pleas, then (1687) of king's bench, on the trial of the seven bishops charges against the right of dispensation claimed by James II (1688), iv. 358.
- Powis**, William Herbert, third baron, afterwards earl and titular duke of, is taken to the Tower (1678), iv. 62; is forbidden by

- James II to open a Catholic chapel (1685), iv. 219-220; but is on intimate terms with him, iv. 283, 343; is in Ireland (1690), iv. 611, vi. 110.
- Powis**, Elizabeth, Lady, wife of the preceding, wishes to suborn accusers of the nonconformists (Meal-tub Plot, 1679), iv. 88.
- Powle**, Henry, made a member of the enlarged Privy Council (1679), iv. 79; dismissed, iv. 98; receives money from Barrillon (1684), iv. 105; is chairman of an assembly summoned by the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 487; and speaker of the House of Commons in the Convention Parliament (1689), iv. 490.
- Poyer**, Colonel John, takes up arms in favour of Charles I (1648), is made prisoner and executed (1649), ii. 515-516.
- Prague**, peace of (1635), impression made by it on the mind of Charles I of England, ii. 24.
- Presbyterians**, spring up in Scotland and establish their opinions there (1578), i. 362-363; they insist that James VI shall deal rigorously with Catholics (1596), i. 370-371; their deputies are obliged to leave Edinburgh (1597), i. 372; they yield to the king, i. 373-374; they are opposed to the five articles of Perth (1618), ii. 72; they unite with the English Independents in opposition to Episcopacy (1640), ii. 241-242; they meet with opposition in the Westminster assembly (1644), ii. 408; they are altogether opposed to a republic (1645), ii. 415; are in direct conflict with the Independents, ii. 452-453, v. 481; their system established in London (1646-1647), ii. 476, 491; they have a majority in the English Parliament, ii. 481; from which they are ejected by force (1648), ii. 538-539; the Presbyterians of Scotland begin a fresh struggle with the English Independents (1650), iii. 41, 45; have dissensions among themselves (Resolutioners and Remonstrants), iii. 51-53; the Presbyterians of England do not *generally* wish for a revolt against Cromwell, iii. 147; the General Assembly of the Presbyterians of Scotland is dispersed at Edinburgh (1653), iii. 149-150; after the fall of Richard Cromwell they are opposed in England to the republican government (1659), iii. 242-243; they are in alliance with the royalists, iii. 243; they draw nearer to the Episcopalians, and control public opinion in London, iii. 273; (1660), iii. 293; they are restored to Parliament (1660), iii. 291-292; they wish to impose conditions for the restoration of Charles II, iii. 294; at the Restoration they give up the benefices of which the previous Episcopalian holders survived, iii. 350; they have a discussion with the Episcopalians with a view to a compromise (1661), iii. 368-369; the two parties cannot agree, iii. 370; such of their ministers as still retain their benefices resign them rather than take the oaths required of them (1662), iii. 378; they will not combine with the Anabaptists, iii. 394-395; they recover considerable strength (1665), iii. 447-448; proposal that they should be recognized as members of the state church by a bill of comprehension (1668), iii. 481; the bill is thrown out by Parliament, iii. 483; while the king assures them of his wish to secure their liberty, iii. 489; and lets their ministers return in great numbers to their benefices in Scotland (1669), iii. 508; those of England are not contented with the Declaration of Indulgence put forth by Charles II (1672), iii. 526; they recover strength in Parliament at the election of 1679, iv. 73; they are treated with moderation by Parliament at the beginning of the reign of James II (1685), iv. 264; they receive an assurance of toleration from the king (1687), iv. 318, 320; they receive a tranquillizing declaration from the prince of Orange, iv. 393-394; (1689), 568-569;

- they make a defensive alliance with the Anglicans (1688), iii. 395; in the English Convention Parliament they press for an alteration of the coronation oath (1689), iv. 521-522; they obtain the upper hand in Scotland, iv. 523-527; (1690), v. 37; in England they are not able to procure admission to the public service, iv. 569-570; they greet William III on his return from Holland (1693), v. 68; they are obliged even in Scotland to abstain from putting forth their most extreme claims (1695), v. 219; after Anne's accession they are threatened by the Tories and Anglicans (1702), v. 312; they are restricted to services in houses by the passing of the Occasional Conformity Act (1712), v. 342; and are excluded from teaching by the Schism Act (1714), v. 348, 358.
- Press**, the, censorship of, abolished (1695), v. 105-106.
- Preston**, battle of, between the Scottish army under Hamilton and the English parliamentary army (1648), ii. 526; the English and Scottish Jacobite insurgents take up a strong position there (1715), v. 371.
- Preston**, Richard Graham, of Netherby, viscount in the Scottish peerage, becomes minister in place of Sunderland (1688), iv. 432; advises that a Parliament should be summoned, iv. 445; he agitates in favour of James II (1689-1691), iv. 579, v. 21; he is arrested, v. 21; and pardoned, v. 24.
- Pretender**, the, *see* James III.
- Pride**, Colonel Thomas, arrests the Presbyterian members of the House of Commons (1648), ii. 539.
- Prideaux**, John, bishop of Worcester (1641), ii. 304.
- Prinsterer**, Groen van, *see* Groen.
- Prior**, Matthew, the poet, brings the news of the peace of Ryswick to London (1697), v. 169.
- Fritchard**, Sir William, a Tory, lord mayor of London (1682), iv. 165, 184.
- Privy Council Board**, minutes of (1660-1661), v. 522-531.
- Protestantism**, German, in relation to the English Reformation under Henry VIII and Edward VI, i. 153-155, 182-183; promotes the aggrandizement of France in the Thirty Years' War (1618-1648), ii. 20.
- Prynne**, William, is punished for making a puritanical attack upon stage plays (1637), ii. 49, 69-70.
- Pulteney**, Sir William, speaks on the duty of the Convention Parliament (1689) in respect of the vacancy of the throne, iv. 497; he is opposed to granting the king a revenue independent of parliamentary votes, iv. 574.
- Pulteney**, Sir William, afterwards earl of Bath, an opponent of Sir Robert Walpole (1735-1742), v. 399, 406.
- Puritans in England**, the, their connexion with the Scottish Presbyterians (1604), i. 393-394; they are oppressed by James I (1605), i. 397; how the name arose, ii. 46; they are persecuted by archbishop Laud under Charles I (1637), ii. 49; their dislike of art, ii. 58; they are out of humour with the French (1639), ii. 186; rejoice at the invasion of England by the Scots (1640), ii. 212; their hostility to the king's authority (1634), v. 446.
- Pym**, John, thinks of emigrating to America, ii. 68-69; he calls attention in the Short Parliament to the religious grievances of the nation (1640), ii. 190-191; his second speech in the Long Parliament (1640), ii. 228-230; he moves for a debate on the affairs of Ireland, ii. 233; he carries the impeachment of Strafford to the House of Lords, ii. 234-235; he wishes the bishops to be deprived of their seats in Parliament (1641), ii. 243; is at first opposed to the bill of attainder against Strafford, ii. 250; makes a statement concerning reported plots against the Parliament, ii. 265; moves that Parliament shall have the control of all offices in the court

and in the state, ii. 277; is a member of the *ad interim* committee of Parliament, ii. 291; one of those who drew up the Grand Remonstrance, ii. 295; he speaks for it, ii. 300; he argues that the minority have not the right of protesting, ii. 302; he is impeached by the government (1642), ii. 316; is a member of the parliamentary Committee of Safety, ii. 359; addresses the common council of London, ii. 370; proposes that an oath should be taken for the defence of Parliament (1643), ii. 376; he effects an alliance with Scotland (Solemn League and Covenant), ii. 392; he dies, ii. 394; his character, standpoint, work, and influence, ii. 228-230, 392-394; the importance of his speeches, ii. 230; his inclination towards France, v. 466, 469.

**Quakers**, first appearance of the (1655), iii. 151; great numbers of them are imprisoned (1660), iii. 359; the more violent among them determine on resistance (1662), iii. 394; they get calm by degrees and demand only liberty of conscience and of religious worship, iii. 580-581; their objection to taking oaths excludes them from taking part in municipal elections (1682), iv. 168; they receive an assurance of toleration from James II (1687), iv. 320-321; they are included in the toleration granted to dissenters under William III (1689), iv. 569; they were subjected to strict supervision under Charles II (1660), v. 530.

**Queensberry**, duke of, *see* Douglas, William.

**Querouaille**, Louise Renée de, duchess of Portsmouth, mistress of Charles II (1673), iii. 562; is in communication with the French ambassador in England (1676), iv. 21-22; wishes the good understanding between Charles II and Louis XIV to be maintained (1678), iv. 46; and the duke of York to be excluded from the

succession, iv. 112; she talks with the prince of Orange (1681), iv. 141; wishes the duke of York to guarantee her a certain income (1681), iv. 152; is on good terms with him and brings back Sunderland into office (1682), iv. 157; her influence upon the government (1684), iv. 192, 199; (1685), iv. 201.

**Racoczy**, George, of Transylvania, in alliance with Sweden (1637), iii. 187.

**Rainsborough**, or **Rainborow**, colonel Thomas, is in favour of the demands of the Independent agitators (1647), ii. 499-500; vice-admiral (1648), ii. 516; [murdered by royalists, 1648.]

**Raleigh**, Sir Walter, character of, i. 337-338; he founds the colony of Virginia (1584), i. 317; is in favour of the union of England with Scotland (1603), i. 386; was not really an accomplice in a plot against James I, i. 404-405; advises the government to make financial concessions (1614), i. 448; he maintains in his writings that the royal prerogative is above the laws, i. 453; his voyage to Guiana (1617), i. 481-482.

**Ranelagh**, Richard Jones, third viscount and first earl of, is paymaster (1698), v. 188; (1691), vi. 163.

**Rastadt**, peace of, between France and Austria (1714), v. 349.

**Ratcliffe**, Thomas, *see* Sussex, earl of.

**Recusants**, popish, are numerous about 1580, i. 294; are treated by James I with forbearance at first, i. 397; are persecuted rigorously by Parliament (1604, 1606), i. 400, 414, 503; are discharged from prison, i. 514; are threatened anew (1623), i. 541; connivance with regard to them objected to by the House of Commons (1625), i. 577; but practised by Charles I (1636), ii. 39, v. 445; complaints are made of them being favoured by Charles II (1670), iii. 513; he suspends the penal laws against them (1672), iii. 525-526.

- Refugees**, French, after the revocation of the edict of Nantes find a hearty reception in England (1685), iv. 267; some of them take part in the expedition of William of Orange (1688), iv. 435; and fight on his side at the battle of the Boyne (1690), iv. 608; subscribe to the loans raised under William III (1694), v. 76; are not allowed to settle in Orange and gain nothing by the treaty of Ryswick (1697), v. 143; in the parliamentary elections for Westminster they work for the government (1698), v. 184; they are declared incapable of holding any civil or military post in England (1699), v. 195; they support the Whigs at the elections (1701), v. 281, vi. 72.
- Regent of France**, *see* Orleans, duke of.
- Remonstrance**, the Grand, debated in the House of Commons (1641), ii. 295-300; put to the vote, ii. 301; presented to the king, ii. 305.
- Remonstrants**, in Scotland (1650), iii. 51.
- Renaudot**, (? the abbé Eusèbe,) gives a list of the adherents of James II in England (1696), v. 109-110.
- Resolutioners**, the, presbyterian royalists in Scotland (1648-1651), iii. 53.
- Retz**, John Francis Paul de Gondi, cardinal de, on friendly terms with Charles II (1662), iii. 383.
- Reynolds**, Edward, a Presbyterian, accepts a bishopric (1660), iii. 353.
- Rhé**, island of, near Rochelle, attacked by the English (1627), i. 564.
- Riccio**, or **Rizzio**, David, secretary to Mary Stewart, i. 266-267; comes to an understanding with the Catholic lords of Scotland (1566), i. 267-268; he is murdered, i. 270.
- Rich**, Henry, lord Kensington and earl of Holland, *see* Holland.
- Rich**, Peter, declared sheriff of London (1682), iv. 164; he is dismissed from his post of city (?) chamberlain (1687), iv. 310.
- Rich**, Robert, earl of Warwick, *see* Warwick.
- Rich**, [Sir Robert], a member of the admiralty commission (1699), v. 199.
- Richard**, duke of York, great-grandson of Edward III, claims the crown (1460), i. 87.
- Richard II**, confronts the revolted serfs and others (1381), i. 76-77; has a conflict with Parliament (1386-1388), i. 78; he is forced to abdicate (1399), i. 80.
- Richard III**, his character; did love of crime, as such, or ambition suggest the murder of the sons of Edward IV (1483)? i. 95.
- Richardson**, Sir Thomas, chief justice successively of the courts of common pleas and king's bench, his opinion on the king's prerogative of arrest (1628), i. 573.
- Richelieu**, Armand du Plessis de, cardinal, is in favour of an alliance with England (1625), i. 534; he opposes the claims of the aristocracy, i. 547; is obliged to make concessions to the strict Romanist party (1626), i. 559; he wishes to construct a French navy, i. 562; takes Rochelle (1628), i. 584; he is inclined to send a contingent to act against Spain in the name of England (1629), ii. 9; his views with regard to a proposed treaty with England (1637-1638), ii. 140-141, v. 459; he comes (1637) upon traces of the connexions formed by Anne of Austria with a view to his overthrow (1637), ii. 147; he secures the goodwill of the queen of England (1637-1638), ii. 148; but soon loses it (1639), ii. 154; he wishes to gain the army of duke Bernard of Weimar after its leader's death (1639), ii. 161; and does gain it, ii. 168; he refuses to interfere in Scottish affairs (1640), ii. 181, but cp. v. 461; he prevents a visit of the queen of England to France (1641), ii. 257-258; his death (1642), v. 471.
- Richmond**, Edmund Tudor, earl of, i. 96.

- Richmond**, Henry Tudor, earl of, son of the preceding, i. 96, *see* Henry VII.
- Ridley**, Nicholas, bishop first of Rochester, then of London, holds the reformed doctrine of the holy communion, i. 183; is deprived (1553), i. 192; is burned (1555), i. 206.
- Ridolfi**, Roberto di, a Florentine settled in England, plots with Spain and with the pope for a marriage between the duke of Norfolk and Mary Stewart, to be supported or brought about by a Spanish invasion (1571-1572), i. 285-286.
- Right**, petition of (1628), i. 568 foll.; it is assented to by the king, i. 576; its principles confirmed by the Long Parliament (1641), ii. 273.
- Right**, claim of (in Scotland 1689), iv. 525-526.
- Rights**, declaration of (in England 1689), iv. 515-517.
- Rinuccini**, Giambattista, papal nuncio in Ireland (1645-1649), iii. 23-24; he wishes to attach the old Irish party to himself, iii. 24; he leaves the country, iii. 27.
- Ripon**, negotiations at, between the English government and the Scots (1640), ii. 222-223.
- Roberts**, or **Robartes**, John, lord, afterwards first earl of Radnor, made a member of the Privy Council of Charles II (1660), iii. 317; lord deputy of Ireland, iii. 321, v. 526.
- Robinson**, alderman, is in favour of the return of Charles II to England (1658, 1660), iii. 191, 282.
- Robinson**, Luke, speaks in Parliament against making Oliver Cromwell king (1657), iii. 173.
- Rochelle**, La, sea-fight off (1372), i. 74; the citizens of, ask Charles I for help (1627), i. 562; the English attempt to relieve it (1628), i. 582; it is forced to capitulate, i. 584, ii. 4.
- Roches**, Peter des, *see* Peter.
- Rochester**, Laurence Hyde, earl of, *see* Hyde, Laurence.
- Rochester**, viscount, afterwards earl of Somerset, *see* Carr.
- Roe**, Sir Thomas, ambassador of Charles I in the north of Europe, sent to effect a northern alliance (1629), ii. 9.
- Rogers**, John, burned as a heretic (1555), i. 205-206.
- Ronquillo**, don Pedro, Spanish ambassador in England, uses his influence against the policy of Charles II (1675), iv. 14-15; he procures the preparation of a treaty against France (1680), iv. 101; he warns James II as to the results of his policy (1688), iv. 365; welcomes the prince of Orange on his arrival in 1688, iv. 483, v. 4.
- Rooke**, Sir George, finds himself unable to protect an English fleet of merchantmen on its voyage to the east (1693), v. 57; his character, v. 199.
- Rose**, Alexander, bishop of Edinburgh, will not declare for William III (1689), iv. 524.
- Rosen**, count of, appointed to command in Ireland for James II (1689), iv. 535; treats the Protestants with cruelty, iv. 559-560; he returns to France (1690), iv. 591.
- Roses**, wars of the, i. 87.
- Rothés**, John Lesley, fifth earl of, at the head of the Covenanters (1638), ii. 110; takes part in negotiations with Charles I, ii. 234.
- Roux de Marcilly**, a Huguenot, visits Charles II (1668), iii. 491.
- Roxburgh**, Robert Ker, earl of, goes to Scotland in charge of a reply of Charles I to the Covenanters (1637), ii. 95.
- Royal Society**, the, under Charles II, iii. 583-584.
- Roye**, a French general, accompanies James II to the west of England in his campaign of 1688, iv. 448; advises him to retreat from Salisbury, *ibid*.
- Rubens**, Peter Paul, the famous painter, visits London as an envoy of the Spanish court (1629), ii. 10, v. 439; he passes over the disputed question of the Palatine, ii. 10-11; his impressions

- as to art and politics in England, ii. 57.
- Rudyard**, Sir Benjamin, speeches of, on the relation of the king's authority to the laws (1628), i. 571; also on the behaviour of the king's advisers (1640), ii. 228.
- Rue**, de la, gives information as to a conspiracy against William III (1696), v. 116-117.
- Rumbold**, Richard, one of the principal conspirators in the Rye House plot (1683), iv. 172.
- Rump Parliament**, the, is restored by the army (1659), iii. 271.
- Rumsey**, Colonel John, concerned in the Rye House plot (1683), iv. 172; his evidence against William, lord Russell, iv. 176.
- Rupert**, prince, son of the elector Frederic V of the Palatinate and of Elizabeth daughter of James I, visits Dover (1642), ii. 341; accompanies queen Henrietta to Holland, ii. 342; fights for Charles I in Worcestershire, ii. 367; relieves York when besieged by a joint English and Scottish force (1644), ii. 401; but is defeated at Marston Moor, ii. 403-404; wishes to march towards the northern counties (1645), ii. 428; and is against attacking the parliamentary army at Naseby, ii. 429, vi. 20; advises negotiations for peace, ii. 434; surrenders Bristol to Fairfax and Cromwell, ii. 436; is dismissed from his command by the king, ii. 437; but acquitted by a court-martial, ii. 438; complains angrily to the king of his treatment, ii. 439; but returns to him (1646), ii. 462; at sea off Kinsale (1649), iii. 30; among the Scilly islands (1651), iii. 63; on the Portuguese and Spanish coasts, iii. 64; is driven away by Blake, iii. 65-66; commands a squadron for Charles II against the Dutch (1665-1666), iii. 426-428; particularly in the four days' sea-fight (1666), iii. 436-437; he is zealous at the court of Charles II in opposition to the French (1672), iii. 524; receives the command of the fleet to act against the Dutch (1673), iii. 542; has an encounter with them off West Kappel, iii. 543; appears again at sea, iii. 544; fights off the Texel (1673), iii. 545; is not supported by the French, iii. 545-546; forms an anti-French party, iii. 547.
- Russell**, Edward, afterwards earl of Orford, combines with certain English lords and others to invite the prince of Orange to land in England (1688), iv. 399; acts in the interest of the Anglican church, though not a decided churchman, iv. 435; he is dissatisfied with the policy of William III and attempts to form a connexion with James II (1692), v. 42; as admiral of the joint English and Dutch fleet wins the battle of La Hogue, v. 48, 50; leaves the fleet, v. 54; defends himself from the attack of Nottingham, v. 59; wages war with the French in the Mediterranean (1694-1695), v. 82, 96, vi. 293; he sails to the Downs (1696), v. 117, vi. 306; is accused by Fenwick, v. 127; is a leader in the administration (1698), v. 184; is persecuted with charges (1699), v. 195; leaves the admiralty, v. 199; has personal enemies in the House of Commons (1701), v. 256; he asks to be reappointed lord high admiral (1706), v. 327; enters the ministry under George I (1714), v. 363.
- Russell**, Francis, earl of Bedford, *see* Bedford.
- Russell**, John, *see* Bedford.
- Russell**, William, lord. wishes to entertain the proposals made by the French ambassador to the opposition (1678), iv. 46; he wishes to obtain the dissolution of Parliament through the influence of Louis XIV, iv. 47; attacks the duke of York in the House of Commons, iv. 65; is elected for two counties at a general election (1679), iv. 76; is made a member of the enlarged Privy Council, iv. 79; wishes to prevent the succession of the duke of York, iv. 82; begs the king to be allowed to retire from the Privy Council

- (1680), iv. 98; he demands in Parliament the prohibition of the succession of a Roman Catholic, iv. 109; takes the exclusion bill to the House of Lords, iv. 112, 118; maintains its necessity strongly in a conversation with the prince of Orange (1681), iv. 141-142; objects to a proposed attack on Whitehall (1682), iv. 166; present at a party meeting in which the means of keeping up an agitation against the court are discussed (1683), iv. 173-174; is arrested, iv. 174; tried, iv. 176-177; sues the king for pardon, iv. 177; holds fast to his principles, iv. 178; is executed, iv. 180-181; is mentioned, iv. 261.
- Russell**, William, duke of Bedford, *see* Bedford.
- Russia**, seeks help from James I, i. 433; takes part in a war against the Turks (1689), v. 12.
- Ruth**, St., *see* St. Ruth.
- Rutherglen**, near Glasgow, an outbreak takes place there against the ecclesiastical supremacy of Charles II (1679), iv. 90.
- Ruthven**, Patrick, third lord, one of the murderers of Rizzio (1566), i. 270.
- Ruthven**, Patrick, created in succession lord Ruthven of Ettrick, earl of Forth, and earl of Brentford, in command at Edinburgh Castle (1639-1640), ii. 170, 199; serves under the standard of Charles I in the civil wars (1642), ii. 367.
- Rutland**, George Manners, earl of, speaks in the Short Parliament against the government of Charles I (1640), ii. 193.
- Ruvigny**, Henry, marquess of, lays English proposals for peace before Louis XIV (1667), iii. 441-442; he goes as French ambassador to England (1667), iii. 462; goes there a second time and then with money to distribute (1673), iii. 553; his opinion of the session of 1675, iv. 13; he thinks it unwise to make any difficulties as to payment of the French subsidy, iv. 18.
- Ruvigny**, Henry, marquess of, son of the above, afterwards earl of Galway, makes proposals to the lords of the opposition (1678), iv. 45; he afterwards serves William III and commands the English troops at Portsmouth (1692-1693), v. 53, 55; receives a grant of lands in Ireland from William III, v. 205.
- Ruyter**, Michael de, a Dutch admiral, is ordered to expel the English from their post in West Africa and to attack their settlements in North America (1664), iii. 422-423; he appears as commander of a newly equipped fleet before Bergen (1665), iii. 428-429; commands the Dutch fleet in the four days' sea-fight (1666), iii. 436; also at the battles of Southwold Bay (1672), iii. 528; and of the Texel (1673), iii. 545.
- Rye House Plot**, the (1683), iv. 172-174.
- Ryswick**, congress at (1697), v. 137-138, vi. 71, 315-316.
- Sabran**, M. de, French ambassador to Charles I, advises the Scots to make concessions to the king (1645), ii. 416; his commission from Mazarin, ii. 455; his relations to Charles I, to the Long Parliament, and to the Scots, ii. 456-457; (1644), v. 476-477.
- Sacheverell**, Dr. Henry, impeached by the House of Commons for preaching a sermon thought to attack the principles of the Revolution (1709), v. 335, vi. 63-64.
- Sacheverell**, William, takes part in the debate on securing the Protestant religion under a popish successor to the throne (1679), iv. 81; he receives money from Barrillon (1680), iv. 105, 109.
- Sackville**, Charles, *see* Dorset, sixth earl of.
- Sackville**, Thomas, lord Buckhurst, a poet, does good service to queen Elizabeth, i. 339.
- Saffron Walden**, head-quarters of Fairfax (1647), negotiations take place at, with reference to service of the troops in Ireland, ii. 482-483.



- Sagredo**, John, Venetian ambassador in England (1665), iii. 148-149.
- St. Albans**, a council of officers of the parliamentary army held at (1648), iii. 5.
- St. Albans**, earl of, *see* Jermyn.
- St. Albans**, viscount, *see* Bacon, Francis.
- St. Andrews**, a centre of Protestant learning in the sixteenth century, i. 450.
- St. Helen's**, the English fleet stationed at (1692), v. 54.
- St. James'**, Charles I a prisoner there (1649), ii. 544.
- St. John**, Henry, *see* Bolingbroke, viscount.
- St. John**, Oliver, states the grounds for the bill of attainder against Strafford (1641), ii. 251-252; a member of the committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 406; one of the representatives of the Parliament in the negotiations at Uxbridge (1645), ii. 143; a member of the council of state of Richard Cromwell (1658), iii. 225; he retires from Monk's council of state (1660), ii. 295.
- St. Ruth**, a French general commanding the Irish Jacobites (1691), v. 26; he falls at Aghrim, v. 28.
- Salinas**, Spanish ambassador in England, tries to set the Parliament at variance with France and is dismissed by Charles II (1677), iv. 31-32.
- Salisbury**, a royalist rising takes place there against Oliver Cromwell (1655), iii. 142-143; is the head-quarters of James II (1688), iv. 446-447; William of Orange enters it, iv. 451.
- Salisbury**, Robert Cecil, earl of, *see* Cecil, Robert.
- Sancroft**, William, archbishop of Canterbury 1677-1693, tries to bring back the duke of York to the Anglican church (1679), iv. 73-74; meets with a threatening reception from James II (1685), iv. 218-219; refuses to order the discontinuance of catechizing on Sundays (1686), iv. 293-294; refuses to sit on the ecclesiastical commission, iv. 299-300; his disposition, iv. 345; he finds support among the bishops and clergy in his determination not to have the king's second Declaration of Indulgence read in churches (1688), iv. 346-348; he desires the clergy to show consideration for dissenters, iv. 395; he is one of the peers who meet at Guildhall after the flight of James II, iv. 478; but does not attend a consultation as to the summoning of a Parliament, iv. 485; is deprived for not acknowledging William and Mary (1691), retires from Lambeth and dies (1693), v. 25.
- Sandwich**, earl of, *see* Montague, Edward.
- Sandwich**, lord, English plenipotentiary at the congress of Aachen (Aix la Chapelle), 1748, v. 413.
- Santa Cruz**, Alvaro de Bazan, marquess of, a Spanish admiral, his view concerning an attack upon England (1587), and his death (1588), i. 320-321.
- Sarotti**, Paul, Venetian ambassador in England (1687), iv. 394.
- Sarsfield**, Patrick, an Irish royalist general, iv. 560, vi. 114, 117, 125-126; his great capacity, iv. 614; he advises capitulation at Limerick (1691), v. 31; he is present during the preparations made in France (1692) for an invasion of England, v. 46.
- Saunders**, Edmund, chief justice of the king's bench, holds an inquiry as to the municipal privileges of London (1682), iv. 161.
- Savage**, John, plots against the life of queen Elizabeth (1586), i. 306.
- Savile**, Thomas, second lord, in combination with the imprisoned lord Loudon, invites the Scots to enter England (1640), ii. 202; he is made a member of the Privy Council (1641), ii. 238 [created earl of Sussex in 1644].
- Savoy**, Charles Emanuel, duke of, his proposals of marriage between his children and those of James I (1612), i. 427; he opposes the

- policy of Spain, i. 428, 431; he supplies Mansfeld with money for the support of his troops (1625), i. 534.
- Sawyer**, Sir Robert, acts as one of the counsel for the seven bishops (1688), iv. 355; denies in the Convention Parliament (1689) that the people, and still more strongly that the House of Commons, has any superiority over the king, iv. 495; speaks against a government directed by papists, iv. 499; assembly of bishops at his house, iv. 568.
- Say and Sele**, William Fiennes, lord, refuses to take an oath required by Charles I (1638), ii. 132; opposes the government in the Short Parliament (1640), ii. 193; signs the petition for summoning a Parliament, ii. 217; is made a member of the Privy Council (1641), ii. 238; joins the Presbyterians in advocating the abolition of episcopacy (1641), ii. 242; is a member of the committee of safety (1642), ii. 359; is a member of the Privy Council of Charles II (1660), iii. 317.
- Scaramelli**, John Charles, an ambassador from Venice, report of, on his audience with queen Elizabeth (1603), i. 350-351.
- Schism bill**, carried and repealed (1714-1716), v. 348, 358, 379.
- Schismatics**, declare themselves in England (1641), ii. 241; they gain great power in the parliamentary army (1645), ii. 421; *see also* Anabaptists, Independents, Nonconformists.
- Schmalkald**, English ambassadors present at the meeting of the (Protestant) league at (1535), i. 153.
- Schmettau**, Wolfgang von, ambassador of Frederic III of Brandenburg to the elector of Saxony (1688), iv. 415; he protests at Ryswick against the French claim to Strasburgh (1697), iv. 146.
- Schomberg**, Charles, second son of the following, marches into Dauphiné (1692), v. 54.
- Schomberg**, (Armand), Frederic, marshal, is taken into the service of Charles II (1673), iii. 544; into that of the Great Elector (1688), iv. 407; his relations to the prince of Orange and to the English (1687-1688), iv. 408-409; he takes part in the expedition of the prince of Orange against James II, iv. 416-417, 436; he lands in Ireland at the head of an English force (1689), iv. 561; will not let himself be provoked to risk a battle, iv. 562-563, vi. 140; meets king William (1690), iv. 602-603; falls at the battle of the Boyne, iv. 608, vi. 123.
- Schomberg**, Meinhard, son of the above, afterwards duke of Leinster, commands William the Third's cavalry in Ireland (1699), iv. 603; commands the right wing at the battle of the Boyne, and crosses the river (1690), iv. 606-607; harasses the retreat of the Jacobite army, iv. 610; does not receive the chief command in Ireland in 1691, v. 26; wishes to attempt a landing in France (1692), v. 53-55.
- Schonenburg**, plenipotentiary of William III in Spain (1700), v. 242.
- Schütz**, Hanoverian resident in London (1714), v. 351.
- Scoilly islands**, royalist privateers harbour there after the death of Charles I, but are put down by Blake (1651), iii. 63, 66.
- Scone**, coronation of Charles II at (1651), iii. 53.
- Scotland**, under Teutonic influences, i. 63; at war with Edward of England (1296-1307), i. 67-68; its internal and especially its religious relations under James V, i. 239-240; receives the first germ of Protestantism, i. 240; is a seat of classical studies in the sixteenth century, i. 451; rises against episcopacy on the introduction of a liturgy in public worship (1637), ii. 91; and against the high commission, ii. 93; (1638), ii. 102; the bishops are removed from among the Lords of Articles in the Scottish Parliament and their places taken by representatives of the gentry (1639), ii.

- 173; cp. (1640), ii. 199; the Scots wish to invade England (1640), ii. 202-203; form an alliance with the English Parliament (Solemn League and Covenant, 1643), ii. 390; at war with the king (1644), ii. 400; negotiate with him (1645-1646), ii. 456, 459, 465, 472, v. 491-492, 495-496; again come to terms with the English Parliament, ii. 476; prepare for a war against the English army under Fairfax and Cromwell (1648), ii. 514; make peace with Cromwell, ii. 528; under Charles II Scotland rises against the English commonwealth (1650), iii. 44-45; is reduced to obedience by Monk (1651), iii. 60-61; a reaction sets in there in favour of Charles II and the royal prerogative (1660-1661), iii. 360-361; resolutions carried in the Parliament favourable to the king's prerogative in respect of the church and the militia (1669), iii. 509; its Parliament passes an act approving the doctrines of divine right and regular succession to the crown (1681), iv. 146; under James II declares against fanatical preachers in conventicles (1685), iv. 232; also against Catholicism (1686), iv. 304; Presbyterian insurrection in, after the flight of James II (1689), iv. 477, 524; Convention Parliament in, iv. 524; draws up the Claim of Right, iv. 525; restores the General Assembly (1690), v. 37; comes to an agreement as to a church establishment and toleration (1695), v. 219-220; furnishes many subscriptions for the colonization of Panama (1698), v. 221; is unwilling to abandon the undertaking (1700), v. 223, vi. 353; is unwilling to accept the succession of the house of Hanover (1704), v. 322; accepts the union with England (1707), v. 324; insurrection in, for the Pretender (1715), v. 373-374; hereditary jurisdictions abolished in, after the battle of Culloden (1747), v. 412.
- Scott, Thomas**, speaks in the third Parliament summoned by Oliver Cromwell against his House of Lords (1658), iii. 197; is a member of the republican committee of safety (1659), iii. 225; is secretary of state, iii. 271; is excepted from amnesty as a regicide by the House of Commons in the Convention Parliament (1660), iii. 324, v. 529.
- Scroggs**, Sir William, lord chief justice of the king's bench (1679), iv. 87.
- Scutage**, in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, i. 41, 52, 56.
- Sedgemoor**, battle of (1685), iv. 256-258.
- Sedley**, Catherine, countess of Dorchester, at the court of James II (1686), iv. 284; she is dismissed, iv. 285.
- Seignelay**, Jean Baptiste Colbert, marquess of, son of Colbert, has great maritime schemes (1690), iv. 393-394.
- Selden**, John, defends episcopacy in the Long Parliament (1641), ii. 245; his views on high treason, ii. 251.
- Servien**, Abel, marquess of Sablé, French ambassador at Turin, effects the restoration of the Waldenses (1655), iii. 163.
- Settlement or Succession**, Acts of, determining the order of succession to the throne after the deaths of William III and Mary his wife. Provisions as to the succession in the bill of rights [1 William and Mary, sess. 2, c. 2, 1689] are mentioned, iv. 518; those of the act fixing the position of the house of Hanover [12 and 13 William III, c. 2] (1701), v. 232-234.
- Seville**, treaty of, between England, France, Holland, and Spain (1729), v. 392-393.
- Sexby**, Edward, an Anabaptist colonel, conspires with Spain against Cromwell (1655), iii. 165, 190, vi. 21-22.
- Seymour**, Edward, earl of Hertford, and duke of Somerset, *see* Somerset.
- Seymour**, Sir Edward, warns the duke of York of his danger as

- a Catholic, iv. 125; is the originator of the government scheme for the succession to the throne (1681), iv. 132; is hostile to the election of a new Parliament in 1681, iv. 140, 144; tries to gain over the duke of Monmouth (1682), iv. 155; he brings before the House of Commons the abrogation of the charters of the towns (1685), iv. 235; declares himself against the maintenance of a standing army, iv. 272; he forms an association in favour of the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 444; he proposes in the Convention Parliament (1689) that the state of the nation be discussed in committee (1689), iv. 493; insists on the removal of abuses, iv. 504; declares himself against limiting the duration of Parliament (1693), v. 64; he opposes certain taxes (1694), v. 75; is in favour of the reduction of the army (1695), v. 98; sends in his money to be recoined (1697), v. 130; he urges a discussion of the speech from the throne before granting supply, v. 172; also the limitation of the civil list (1698), v. 177; he speaks with assurance to the king at Kensington (1700), v. 214; is in favour of an alliance with Holland (1701), v. 250, 266; denounces the Kentish petition, v. 261; is in favour of war with France, v. 268; (1702), v. 284; he takes office under queen Anne (1702), v. 311; he wishes the proceeds of the land-tax to be applied to meet the cost of the fleet (1690), vi. 151; and the renewal of tonnage and poundage to be deferred (1694), vi. 258.
- Seymour**, Sir Francis, appointed a sheriff to disqualify him for sitting in Parliament (1625), i. 548; proposes to secure the rights of the country by a petition to the king (1628), i. 567; desires that grievances should be redressed (1640), ii. 228.
- Seymour**, Henry, lord, commands a division of the English fleet against the Spanish Armada (1588), i. 323.
- Seymour**, Jane, third wife of Henry VIII (1536), i. 164.
- Seymour**, Thomas, lord, intrigues against his brother, the duke of Somerset (1548), is attainted and executed (1549), i. 178-179.
- Seymour**, William, *see* Hertford, earl of.
- Shaftesbury**, earl of, *see* Cooper, Ashley.
- Shakespeare**, William, i. 460-464.
- Shales**, Henry, war commissary, dismissed by William III (1689), iv. 575.
- Sharp**, James, a Presbyterian minister, visits Charles II at Breda (1660), iii. 349; made archbishop of St. Andrews (1661), iv. 89; murdered (1679), iv. 89-90.
- Sharp**, Dr. John, rector of St. Giles in the Fields, London, and Dean of Norwich, James II orders his suspension (1686), iv. 296.
- Shaw**, Clarendon's secretary, vi. 4.
- Shaxton**, Nicholas, bishop of Salisbury, favourably disposed to Protestantism, i. 156; he is imprisoned (1539), i. 165.
- Sheffield**, Mary Stewart detained in custody at (1571), i. 286.
- Sheldon**, Gilbert, bishop of London (1660), archbishop of Canterbury (1662), iii. 352, 362; is against mitigating the provisions of the Act of Uniformity (1662), iii. 376; concurs in a resignation of the clergy's right to tax themselves (1665), v. 74.
- Sherlock**, William, afterwards dean of St. Paul's, present at the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth (1688), iv. 348.
- Ship-money**, claimed by Charles I with the approval of the judges (1634-1638), ii. 36-37, 70, 125-126; the king offers in the Short Parliament to renounce it on conditions (1640), ii. 294; it is again levied, ii. 196; but not paid in full, ii. 209; declared by both houses in the Long Parliament (1640-1641) to be contrary to law, ii. 237, cp. vi. 81, 84.
- Shirley**, Sir Robert, active in establishing trade between England and Persia early in the

- seventeenth century (1598-1628), i. 434.
- Showers**, Sir Bartholomew, speaks in favour of reducing the power of France (1701), v. 269.
- Shrewsbury**, town of, sympathizes with Charles I (1642), ii. 366.
- Shrewsbury**, George Talbot, sixth earl of, has the custody of Mary Stewart (1571), i. 286.
- Shrewsbury**, Charles Talbot, twelfth earl and first duke of, becomes a Protestant (1687), iv. 371; wishes to gain the approval of the prince of Orange for his opposition to James II (1687), iv. 327; joins in inviting him to land in England (1688), iv. 399; declares in favour of supporting the Anglican Church, iv. 434-435; influences the city of Bristol in favour of the prince, iv. 451; is secretary of state under William III (1689), iv. 565-566; asks for his dismissal (1690), iv. 588; declines at first a proposal that he should re-enter the government (1693), v. 68-69; but consents to do so, and is made secretary of state (1694), v. 84; visits William at the country seat of lord Sunderland (1695), v. 97; is accused by Sir John Fenwick and begs for his dismissal (1696), v. 127; retires from office (1697), v. 129; suggests that moderate conditions for peace with France should be accepted, v. 134, 142-143; takes the place of Sunderland as the king's most confidential adviser (1699), v. 200; is lord chamberlain under queen Anne (1710), v. 336; summoned to the head of the government (1714), v. 355; disapproves of recriminations between Whigs and Tories (1715), v. 367.
- Sibthorp**, Robert, preaches on the absolute authority of the king (1628), i. 569.
- Sidney**, Algernon, colonel, at the head of the Commonwealth's embassy to the king of Sweden (1659), iii. 250; accepts support in money from Louis XIV (1666), iii. 438-439; he arranges the connexion between Barrillon and the English parliamentary opposition (1678-1680), iv. 68, 105; his discourses concerning government, iv. 123; he attends meetings of the opposition (1683), iv. 173-174; is arrested, iv. 174; and executed, iv. 187-188.
- Sidney**, Henry (contemporary with queen Elizabeth), and his son Philip, characters of, i. 337.
- Sidney**, Henry, afterwards earl of Romney, goes as English ambassador to Holland (1679), iv. 100; is recalled (1681), iv. 139; is the trusted friend and confidant of Anne countess of Sunderland (1687), iv. 325; keeps up the connexion of certain English malcontent lords and others with the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 399; acts with Burnet, Shrewsbury, and Russell on behalf of the Anglican Church, iv. 434; meets William III at Althorp (1695), v. 97; is made lord-lieutenant of Ireland (1693), v. 216; but dismissed, v. 217.
- Simmel**, Lambert, a pretender under Henry VII, i. 99.
- Simons**, Joseph, *see* Symond.
- Sindercomb**, Miles, the originator of a plot against Oliver Cromwell (1657), iii. 172.
- Sixtus V** [Felice Peretti], pope (1585-1590), in alliance with Philip II against England, excommunicates queen Elizabeth (? 1587), i. 318.
- Skelton**, Bevil, appointed English ambassador in Holland (1681), iv. 139; afterwards ambassador in France, recalled (1688), iv. 420.
- Skippon**, Philip, major-general in command of the guard formed for the defence of the Parliament (1642), ii. 323-324; holds a command in the field, ii. 370, 380; is named field-marshal for Ireland by the Parliament (1647), ii. 483; placed with Vane at the head of some independent regiments to act against the royalists (1659), iii. 245.
- Skytte**, a Swede visiting London about the time of the Restoration, makes proposals to Charles II as to the best means of promoting

- scientific study, iii. 383; he afterwards proposed to the elector of Brandenburg to select some town as a special centre for that purpose, *ibid.*
- Slane on the Boyne**, threatened by Meinhard Schomberg in the battle of 1690, iv. 606; *cp.* vi. 118, 119, 141.
- Slingsby**, Sir Henry, is condemned and executed for plotting as a royalist against Oliver Cromwell (1658), iii. 207.
- Smith**, Aaron, mentioned in Parliament as taking part in the proceedings against certain gentlemen of Lancashire as Jacobites (1694), vi. 251-252; appointed chancellor of the exchequer (1699), v. 200.
- Society**, the Royal, mentioned, iii. 582, 583, 584, 585.
- Solms**, count, commander of the guard of the prince of Orange (1688), iv. 481; commands his infantry in Ireland (1690), iv. 603; crosses the Boyne with it, iv. 608; unpopular with the English (1692), v. 59.
- Somers**, John, afterwards lord, is one of the counsel for the seven bishops (1688), iv. 356; thinks that the king's revenue should not be a mere annual grant (1689), iv. 575; made lord keeper of the great seal (1693), v. 66; seals blank powers for the first partition treaty (1698), v. 162; is appointed a lord justice to act in the king's absence (1698), v. 184; draws up the king's speech (1698), v. 185; his character and many-sided influence, v. 200-201; he is attacked by the Commons (1699-1700), v. 203, 213; has to retire from office (1700), v. 214; is concerned in drawing up fresh letters patent for Massachusetts (1700), v. 224; is defended in the House of Commons (1701), v. 254-255; is again attacked, v. 255; gives his opinion in favour of a dissolution of Parliament, v. 280; he loses his office on the accession of queen Anne (1702), v. 311; he conducts the negotiations for the union of England and Scotland (1706-1707), v. 324; made president of the council (1708), v. 327; disapproves the exclusive favour shown by George I for the Whigs (1714), v. 365.
- Somerset**, Charles Seymour, sixth duke of, refuses to present the papal nuncio at the court of James II (1687), iv. 331, vi. 66, 67, 68.
- Somerset**, Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford and duke of, protector of the kingdom under Edward VI (1547), i. 172; at war with Scotland, i. 176; his system of government, i. 178-179; and fall (1549), i. 180.
- Somerset**, Henry, first duke of Beaufort, *see* Beaufort.
- Somerset**, Robert Carr, earl of, *see* Carr.
- Sophia**, wife of Ernest, first elector of Hanover, does not desire the succession of her son George Lewis to the English throne, v. 230; conditions of it, v. 234; she receives the English Act of Succession (1701), v. 272; she hesitates to demand a summons to the English Parliament for the electoral prince (1714), v. 350; but finally allows him to ask about it, v. 351; her death, v. 353.
- Sophia Charlotte**, queen of Prussia, her opinion of William III, v. 297.
- Southampton**, Thomas Wriothesley, fourth earl of, opposes the government of Charles I in the House of Lords (Short Parliament, 1640), ii. 193; is a member of the Privy Council of Charles II when prince of Wales (1645), iii. 318, and when king (1660), iii. 455; [his death (1667);] his character according to the first draft of Burnet's *History*, vi. 84-85.
- Southampton's**, the, a Whig society, meeting about 1682 at Lord Russell's house of that name, iv. 163.
- Southwold Bay**, battle of (1672), iii. 528.
- Spaen**, a Brandenburg general, visits William III in England (1689), v. 4.

- Spang**, William, a Scottish preacher, negotiates with Charles II (1649), iii. 42.
- Spanheim**, Ezekiel, ambassador from Brandenburg in London (1685), vi. 145; (1701), vi. 377-378.
- Speke**, Mrs., of White Lackington, Somerset, considered dangerous to the government of James II (1685), iv. 249-250.
- Spenser**, Edmund, reference in his poetry to Elizabeth and to Mary Stewart, i. 312; character of his poetry, i. 340-341.
- Spottiswood**, John, his history of the Church of Scotland, i. 452; appointed archbishop of St. Andrews (1615), ii. 72; the hostility of the Presbyterians is aroused against him, ii. 72-73; appointed chancellor of Scotland (1635), ii. 77.
- Spragge**, Sir Edward, killed in the battle off the Texel (1673), iii. 544.
- Stafford**, Sir Thomas, attempts to raise Yorkshire against Mary I (1557), i. 214.
- Stafford**, Thomas Howard, viscount, is taken as a prisoner to the Tower (1678), iv. 62; examined before the House of Lords (1680), iv. 116-117; condemned and executed, iv. 117.
- Stair**, John Dalrymple, second earl of, ambassador of George I in France, negotiates for an alliance with the regent Philip of Orleans (1716), v. 381-382.
- Stamp duty**, the (1694), v. 75.
- Standish**, Henry, attacks the exemption of ecclesiastics from the jurisdiction of the king's secular courts (1515), i. 137, 154.
- Stanhope**, James, afterwards earl, English ambassador at the Hague (1701), v. 258, vi. 372, 382, 386, 387; demands some compensation for Austria in consideration of the succession of a French prince in Spain, v. 271; becomes secretary of state under George I (1714), v. 363; advocates an alliance with France (1716), v. 382; enters into the king's policy for Germany, v. 383; takes part in the regulation of Italian affairs (1720), v. 385.
- Stanley**, James, seventh earl of Derby, is at the head of a large force in the interest of Charles I (1642), ii. 358; supports Charles II on his appearance in England (1651), iii. 55; is taken prisoner and executed, iii. 59.
- Stanley**, Sir William, executed on a charge of treason against Henry VII (1495), i. 102.
- Stapleton**, Sir Philip, is a member of the committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 406.
- Star Chamber**, established by Henry VII, i. 99; unpopular under Charles I, i. 586; abolished (1641), ii. 273.
- Stato della religione Cattolica in Inghilterra dell' anno 1632**, a report addressed to pope Urban VIII, v. 444-445.
- Stayner**, Captain, captures a part of the Spanish silver fleet (1657), iii. 171.
- Steele**, Sir Richard, speaks in the House of Commons in favour of lengthening the duration of Parliaments, including the one then sitting (1716), v. 377.
- Stewart**, Esme, second earl and first duke of Lennox, *see* Lennox.
- Stewart**, Francis, earl of Bothwell, combines with the Romanist lords against James VI of Scotland (1593), i. 369.
- Stewart**, James, fourth duke of Lennox and second of Richmond, *see* Lennox and Richmond.
- Stewarts**, the, try to maintain a policy of mediation between the conflicting tendencies of their time, ii. 62-63; come into conflict with the constitutional tendencies of England, iv. 467-468, v. 305-307.
- Stigand**, archbishop of Canterbury 1052-1070, i. 30, 36.
- Stillingfleet**, Edward, dean of St. Paul's, afterwards bishop of Worcester, takes part in the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace (1688), iv. 348; sits on a commission appointed to consider a revision of the liturgy with a view to comprehension of

- nonconformists (1689), iv. 571, vi. 50.
- Stirling**, a court held at, for the trial of the Protestant preachers of Scotland (1559), i. 243-244.
- Strafford**, Thomas Wentworth, earl of, *see* Wentworth.
- Strasburgh**, seized by Louis XIV (1681), iv. 142; its restoration contemplated (1697), v. 135, 144, vi. 299, 311, 312, 321; refused, v. 145, vi. 71.
- Strickland**, Sir William, defends (1702) the petitions of the previous year in favour of a dissolution of Parliament, v. 289.
- Strode**, William, one of the five members of the House of Commons impeached by the government in 1642, ii. 316-320.
- Stutte**, Henry, his scheme of government (1659), iii. 258-259.
- Succession**, Acts of, *see* Settlement, Acts of.
- Suffolk**, Charles Brandon, duke of, marries Mary, sister of Henry VIII and widow of Louis XII of France (1515), i. 113; invades France (1523), i. 118; is an opponent of Wolsey (1529), i. 131, 133, 136; is present at the coronation of Anne Boleyn (1533), i. 147.
- Suffolk**, Edmund de la Pole, earl of (1506), detained in England by Henry VII, executed after the death of that king (1513), i. 108.
- Suffolk House**. meetings of the Presbyterians held there (1660), iii. 294.
- Sunderland**, Anne, wife of Robert, earl of, warns the prince of Orange against consenting to the ecclesiastical schemes of James II (1687), iv. 325.
- Sunderland**, Charles Spencer, third earl of, queen Anne is persuaded to admit him to the ministry (1706), v. 322; secretary of state, v. 326-327; wishes to demand in Parliament the dismissal of Samuel Masham from the queen's household (1709), v. 333-334; is dismissed from office (1710), v. 336; reposes hopes in the elector of Hanover (1710), v. 338; re-
- turns to office on the accession of that prince as George I (1714), v. 363; cannot recommend the abolition of the sacramental test, v. 379; enters into the king's German policy, v. 383, 385; his plan for limiting the number of the members of the House of Lords (1719), v. 386.
- Sunderland**, Robert Spencer, second earl of, father of the preceding, a member of the government committee of Charles II (1679), iv. 79; has the duke of York invited to return to England, iv. 92; one of the three leading ministers, iv. 99; assures the prince of Orange of the assistance of England (1680), iv. 101; is in favour of the exclusion of the duke of York from the succession, iv. 112; but subsequently of an alliance between England and France (1682), iv. 157; is opposed to the summoning of a Parliament (1683), iv. 183; advocates a proposal of Jeffreys for indulgent treatment of the Romanists (1684), iv. 198; opposes an alliance with Spain and the prince of Orange (1685), iv. 225; associates himself with the Romanist friends of James II (1686), iv. 283, vi. 42-43; opposes Rochester, iv. 285, 301, 307; is in favour of the suspension of bishop Compton, iv. 301; is a member of the board for regulating municipalities (1687), iv. 339; his want of principle and French sympathies, iv. 344; insists on an investigation of the terms of a truce between France and Germany (1687), iv. 379-380; gives evidence against the seven bishops (1688), iv. 355; is opposed to the claims of Christian V of Denmark (1688), iv. 381; secures a subsidy from the French, iv. 382; but objects to a close alliance with France if a Parliament is to be summoned, iv. 419; wishes to conciliate the episcopalian party, iv. 422-424; and to summon a Parliament, iv. 426-427; is obliged to retire from office, iv. 426-427; is excluded from William's Act of Grace



- (1690), iv. 385; returns to office, and is visited by William III at Althorp (1695), v. 97; is disliked by the Commons (1697), v. 175; cannot satisfy the Whigs and begs for his dismissal, v. 176; his influence induces the king to yield with regard to the Irish land grants (1700), v. 213; he urges that Parliament should be dissolved (1701), v. 280; and advises the king to hold a balance between Whigs and Tories (1702), v. 285.
- Supremacy**, the royal, asserted by Henry VIII (1530-1531), i. 138-139; disputed in the northern counties (1536-1537), i. 158-159; confirmed by Parliament (1539), i. 162; some of the bishops opposed to the Reformation maintain that it is not to be exercised by a king under age, i. 185; abolished under Mary (1554), i. 203; restored under Elizabeth (1559), i. 231; and firmly maintained (1571), i. 284; exercised with fresh rigour by James I (1604), i. 396-397; (1606), i. 414; Charles I intends that it shall conduce to the establishment of the absolute power of the crown, ii. 67; it is extended to Scotland (1636), ii. 78; after falling with the monarchy it is revived on the restoration of Charles II, when the House of Commons in the Convention Parliament (1660) votes for the reimposition of the oath of supremacy, iii. 308; the government enforces it upon all magistrates and officers of corporations, v. 526; dissenters are required to take the oath recognizing it, iii. 357; the oath is taken by the House of Commons (1661), iii. 365; the supremacy is accepted in its widest sense in Scotland (1666-1667), iii. 508; not so widely in England (1670), iii. 511; yet its acknowledgement is still to be imposed upon dissenters (1673), iii. 537-538; and upon Romanists resident in London and Westminster (1678), iv. 62; and enforced in municipal elections (1682), iv. 168; exercised under James II by an ecclesiastical commission (1686), iv. 298; the oath no longer demanded (1687), iv. 319.
- Surinam**, antagonism there during the reign of Charles II between the English and Dutch settlers, iii. 492.
- Surrey**, Howard, earl of, *see* Howard.
- Susa**, peace made there between England and France (1629), ii. 6, v. 436-444.
- Sussex**, Thomas Ratcliffe, earl of, puts down a rebellion in the north of England against Elizabeth (1569), i. 283. *See also under* Savile, Thomas.
- Sutherland**, John, thirteenth earl of, signs the covenant for the defence of the Scottish confession of faith (1638), ii. 101.
- Swift**, Jonathan, dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin, his position in 1712, v. 344; his controversial pamphlets, v. 359.
- Swiss**, the Protestant, will not take arms in the cause of the persecuted Waldenses (1655), iii. 163.
- Symond**, Joseph, a Jesuit father, his conversation with the duke of York (in 1669) as to the need of his separating openly from the Protestant Church, vi. 37.
- Symonds**, Richard, journal of, during the marches of the army of Charles I in 1644, vi. 18-19.
- Tabago**, seized by the English (1664), iii. 422.
- Taille**, the, its produce reduced by war under Louis XIV (1693), v. 73.
- Talbot**, Father, hopes to convert Charles II to Romanism (1656), iii. 170, vi. 21; is consecrated archbishop of Dublin (1670), iii. 513.
- Talbot**, Richard, duke of Tyrconnel, *see* Tyrconnel.
- Tallard**, Camille d'Hostun, count of, marshal of France, French ambassador to William III (1698), v. 158, vi. 334; warns Louis XIV against hoping to gain the whole of the Spanish monarchy, v. 161-162; draws up the articles of the

- first Partition Treaty, v. 162; is present when the succession of the so-called prince of Wales is discussed at Versailles (1700), v. 228; expresses his opinion on the relation of William III to the English, v. 235-237; has communications with members of Parliament (1701), v. 247; leaves London, v. 249; his view of Tories and Whigs, v. 291; his description of the English constitution as it was at that time (1702), v. 294.
- Talmash**, General Thomas, falls in an attack on Brest (1694), v. 81.
- Tangiers**, the cession of, promised to England by Portugal (1660), iii. 344; the promise executed (? 1662), iii. 384; in danger (1680), iv. 114; the fortifications destroyed and the garrison withdrawn (1683-1684), iv. 213.
- Tassis**<sup>1</sup>, Juan Bautista de, his account of the plan for the Spanish attack upon England (1588), i. 322; his description of the feelings of Alexander, prince of Parma, as to the enterprise, i. 326.
- Tassis**, Juan Bautista de, count of Mediana, Spanish envoy to James I (1603), i. 389.
- Taunton**, besieged by the king's troops (1645), ii. 425, 433; the reception of the duke of Monmouth at, iv. 251-252, 256.
- Taxes**, the right of granting, claimed by Parliament under Edward I (1297), i. 66; a subject of dispute under Charles I (1626-1629), i. 551-552, 586-588; *see also* Hearth-tax, Stamp-tax, Window-tax, Wine-tax.
- Taylor**, Bishop Jeremy, writes in defence of the Anglican Church after the Restoration iii. 580.
- Taylor**, John, sent by Charles I to Vienna to negotiate in reference to the peace of Prague (1636), ii. 25-26.
- Taylor**, Rowland, defends the marriage of priests under Mary I and suffers death (1555), i. 206.
- Temple**, Sir Richard, speaks in the Convention Parliament (1689) on the vacancy of the throne, iv. 494; demands that parliamentary liberties shall be secured, iv. 503; and the laws against papists again enforced, iv. 521.
- Temple**, Sir William, English resident at Brussels, wishes for an alliance with Spain against France (1666), iii. 436; also for an alliance with Holland, iii. 464; talks confidentially with John de Witt (1667), iii. 464-465; is entrusted with a mission to him, iii. 468; also with full powers for the conclusion of a treaty, iii. 474; his negotiations at the Hague hasten the conclusion of the peace of Aachen (Aix la Chapelle, 1668), iii. 475-476, 486; goes as ambassador to the Hague and proposes an alliance with Spain, iii. 487-488; speaks with William of Orange concerning his marriage with the daughter of the duke of York (1676), iv. 33-34; is sent to Holland to conclude a treaty of alliance (1678), iv. 51; his scheme for the formation of a new Privy Council (1679), iv. 78-79; he is a member of the king's special committee of council, iv. 79; is opposed to Shaftesbury, iv. 84; wishes to direct the Parliament's attention to foreign affairs (1680), iv. 109; writes to Algernon Sidney on the proposed protectorate of the prince of Orange (1681), iv. 130; his idea for the expansion of the Triple Alliance, v. 14.
- Templehurst**, Darcy of, *see* Darcy.
- Tenison**, Thomas, vicar of St. Martin's in the fields, afterwards bishop of Lincoln (1691) and archbishop of Canterbury (1694), vi. 254, 257; present at the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace (1688), iv. 348; a member of the commission for promoting the comprehension of dissenters (1689), iv. 571; not consulted as archbishop about

<sup>1</sup> There appear to have been an uncle and a nephew of this name in the Spanish service at the close of the sixteenth century. I do not know if both are mentioned in this history.

- ecclesiastical appointments by queen Anne, v. 327; a friend of Burnet, vi. 50-51; praise of his character, vi. 254, 257.
- Tessé**, Colonel de, serves in the French army organized for the invasion of England (1692), v. 46.
- Test Act**, the, iii. 537-539, 554.
- Texel**, the, sea-fight off (1673), iii. 545.
- Thanet**, John Tufton, second earl of, a royalist, condemned by the Parliament to pay a fine (1644), ii. 406-407.
- Thomson**, captain, takes part in the rising of the Independent agitators against the government (1649), and is taken and shot, iii. 18.
- Throckmorton**, Francis, executed (1584), i. 303.
- Thurloe**, John, a member of the council of state of Richard Cromwell (1658), iii. 225.
- Tilbury**, camp formed at (1588), i. 323.
- Tillotson**, John, dean successively of Canterbury and of St. Paul's, archbishop of Canterbury (1691), a friend of Burnet, vi. 50-51; tries to convince William, lord Russell, when a prisoner, of the erroneousness of his political views (1683), iv. 178; is present at the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace (1688), iv. 348; proposes a plan for bringing about a comprehension of the Presbyterians in the church (1689), iv. 570-571; succeeds Sancroft as archbishop of Canterbury (1691), v. 25.
- Tilly**, John Tserclas, count of, is victorious in the Palatinate (1621), i. 504.
- Tithes**, the Barebone Parliament declares in favour of their abolition (1653), iii. 90-91; they are maintained by the restored Long Parliament (1659), iii. 239.
- Titus**, Colonel Silas, made a member of the Privy Council (1688), iv. 360.
- Tomkyns**, Nathaniel, a citizen of London, executed on doubtful evidence for taking part in a royalist plot (1643), ii. 376.
- Tonge**, Israel, a puritan preacher in London, gives information as to an alleged Jesuit conspiracy against Charles II (1678), iv. 58.
- Tonnage and Poundage**, under Edward IV, i. 94; (1604), i. 399; the right of the government to raise the rates is contested (1614), i. 445; it is granted to Charles I for a year only (1625), i. 543; Parliament supervises the expenditure of its produce (1626), i. 551; the House of Commons remonstrates against its being levied (1628), i. 578; London merchants refuse to pay it (1629), i. 585; and are defended by Parliament, i. 588; Charles I wishes it to be granted again (1629), i. 585-586; it is refused by Parliament, i. 588-589; is again levied after a dissolution (1629), i. 589, ii. 33, 36; proposal in the Short Parliament to sanction it retrospectively by Act of Parliament (1640), ii. 189; the right of granting it conceded by the king to the Parliament for ever (1641), ii. 273; it is granted to Charles II (1660), iii. 333, v. 526; granted to William III only for a year (1689), iv. 574; for four years (1690), iv. 585; for five years with a day's interval (1694), v. 85, vi. 258, 260.
- Torcy**, Jean Baptiste Colbert, marquis of, a French minister and diplomatist (1698), v. 157; (1700), v. 356.
- Tories**, meaning of the name, iv. 121-122; in Ireland (1652), iii. 62; in Scotland (1654), iii. 141; in England (1680), iv. 122; particularly in London (1682), iv. 165, 169; are excluded by James II from the administration of the city companies (1687), iv. 333; and from municipal corporations, iv. 339; are restored (1688), iv. 423, 425; are willing that a Parliament should be summoned by James II, iv. 484-485; in the Convention Parliament propose to transfer the crown to the princess of Orange (1689), iv. 506; are in favour of the prerogative of William III, iv. 582;

gain the ascendancy in the House of Commons, by the general election of 1690, iv. 583-584; and maintain it (1692), v. 61; are defeated (1693), v. 66-67, 97; their relation to Jacobite movements (1696), v. 120-121; they found a land bank (1696), v. 122; try to save Fenwick, v. 128; urge that the king's speech should be discussed before supplies are granted (1697), v. 172; defend the East India Company (1698), v. 178-179; have the upper hand in the House of Commons (1699), v. 202; are in favour of the Hanoverian succession (1700), v. 230-231; (1701), v. 267-268; are invited to take office (1700), v. 240; their exertions and success (1701), v. 252; their change of tone in favour of war with France (1701), v. 264, 266, 268-269; their political position after the acknowledgement of the Pretender by Louis XIV, v. 278-282; their antagonism to the Whigs and their historical development, v. 291-292, 307; they lose their preponderance in the government in the last year of king William, but recover it on the accession of queen Anne (1702), v. 311; gain a majority at the elections and wish to exclude the dissenters from municipal offices, v. 312-313; (1705), v. 321; also to exclude all officials from Parliament (1704), v. 314; are opposed to Marlborough (1703), v. 319; are excluded from the ministry (1705), v. 321; come to a fresh understanding with the court (1710), v. 336; gain the advantage at the elections, v. 338; plan the restoration of peace (1711), are opposed to the Barrier Treaty, v. 339; gain the ascendancy over the Whigs by a creation of twelve peers (1712), v. 344; divisions among them (1714), v. 354; they are neglected by George I, v. 363; their leaders are impeached (1715), v. 367-368; they arouse apprehensions for the freedom of the church and of the nation, v. 369; are not in favour

of the Pretender, v. 371-373; their principles gain great weight in the Church (1716), v. 380; they regain some political power (1744), v. 409-410.

**Torrington**, lord, *see* Herbert, Arthur.

**Tourville**, Anne de Costentin, count of, receives the command of the French fleet (1690), iv. 595; gains a victory over the English and Dutch, iv. 598; receives orders to attack the English and Dutch fleet (1692), v. 48; is defeated off La Hogue, v. 50; captures or destroys the greater part of an English merchant fleet (1693), v. 57; fights against the Spaniards (1693), v. 82.

**Townshend**, Charles, second viscount, concludes the Barrier Treaty (1709), v. 339; is appointed secretary of state (1714), v. 363; is dismissed (1717), v. 383; again takes office (1720), v. 387; effects the conclusion of an alliance between England, France, and Prussia (1725), v. 387; helps to bring about the conclusion of the treaty of Seville (1729), v. 392; is obliged to retire from office (1739), v. 393.

**Trade**, Board of, established (1695-1696), v. 104; its regulations admired by foreigners in the reign of queen Anne, v. 357.

**Transubstantiation**, the doctrine of, its acceptance enforced by the Act of Six Articles (1539), i. 163; the abjuring of it made a condition for admission to public office by the Test Act (1673), iii. 539.

**Traquair**, John Stewart, first earl of, treasurer of Scotland (1636-1637), ii. 78, 87, 94-95; takes the petition of the Scots against the bishops to the king, ii. 97-98; is opposed to the general assembly of the Covenanters (1638), ii. 106; appointed Commissioner of the king, yields to the decree of the General Assembly against bishops (1639), ii. 171-172; prorogues the Scottish Parliament, ii. 174; is admitted to the English Privy Council to give information as to the Scottish troubles (1639), ii.

- 185; is threatened by the Scottish Commissioners. ii. 260; in the council of Charles I supports Montrose and Napier (1641), *ibid.*
- Travendahl**, peace of, between Sweden and Denmark (1700), v. 167, 231.
- Treby**, Sir George, recorder of London, speaks against the regulations of Charles II, and is excluded from office (1683), iv. 184; discusses the vacancy of the throne in the Convention Parliament (1689), iv. 496; is reporter on the draft for the Declaration of Rights, iv. 511; desires that Holland should be supported (1691), v. 32.
- Trelawney**, Sir Jonathan, bishop of Bristol, present at the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace (1688), iv. 347; protests against the king's charge of rebellion made against the seven bishops, iv. 351.
- Trenchard**, John, agitates in favour of Monmouth (1685), iv. 249; is appointed secretary of state (1693), v. 66, vi. 224.
- Trèves** (Trier), taken from the French (1675), iv. 13.
- Trevor**, Sir John, speaker of the House of Commons (1690), iv. 583-584; is obliged to resign (1695), iv. 91.
- Triennial Parliaments**, Act for (1693-1694), v. 63-64, 69, 85, vi. 222, 229, 255, 258, 260-261.
- Tromp**, Cornelius, vice-admiral of the Dutch (1665), iii. 428; inclines to the Orange party and is dismissed from his command (1666), iii. 438; fights again, as admiral, in the sea-fight off the Texel (1673), iii. 545.
- Tromp**, Martin, father of the preceding, a Dutch admiral (1639), ii. 162; attacks a Spanish fleet off Dover, ii. 165; fights against the fleet of the English Commonwealth (1652), iii. 69; and again, off Nieuport (1653), iii. 84.
- Tudor**, Edmund, *see* Richmond, earl of.
- Tudor**, Henry, *see* Richmond, earl of.
- Tudor**, Owen, grandfather of Henry VII of England, i. 96.
- Turberville**, Edward, bears witness against Lord Stafford (1680), iv. 117.
- Turenne**, Henry de la Tour de Auvergne, viscount of, marshal of France, captures Mardyck with the help of the English (1657), iii. 190; besieges Dunkirk and defeats the Spaniards (1658), iii. 201; takes part in the negotiations for the purchase of Dunkirk (1662), iii. 389-390; and in those for peace with England (1667), iii. 443; falls at Sasbach (1675), iv. 13.
- Turks**, the, in alliance with queen Elizabeth (? 1581), i. 433; at war with the emperor Leopold I (1691), v. 12.
- Turner**, Sir Edward, speaker of the House of Commons (1661), iii. 366.
- Turner**, Francis, bishop of Ely, takes part in the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace (1688), iv. 347; is in favour of the restoration of James II (1691), v. 21.
- Tweed**, the, crossed by the Scottish insurgents (1640), ii. 205.
- Tycho Brahe**, visited by James VI of Scotland (1589), i. 367.
- Tyler**, Wat, leader of the insurgent serfs in 1381, killed, i. 76.
- Tyrconnel**, Richard Talbot, duke of, associated with Henry earl of Clarendon when lord-lieutenant of Ireland (1686), iv. 306; at the head of the administration (1689), iv. 532; invites the exiled king James to Ireland, iv. 533; has predominant influence in the Irish House of Commons, iv. 539; loses heart after the relief of Londonderry, iv. 561; is on good terms with Lauzun (1690), vi. 103, 107-108; at Oldbridge during the battle of the Boyne, iv. 607; vi. 118; takes part in covering the retreat, vi. 118-120; goes to Limerick, iv. 613, vi. 121; retires to France, but returns to Ireland in 1691 and maintains himself at Galway with French help, iv. 615; his death (1691), v. 30; and supposed will, v. 30.

**Tyrone**, Hugh O'Neill, baron Dungannon and second earl of, a leader of Irish rebels against queen Elizabeth (1595-1602), i. 344; terms offered by him for submission (1599), i. 345-346; they are refused, but concessions are afterwards made, i. 353; encouraged by the accession of James I, i. 387; but is afterwards discontented and goes abroad (1607), i. 423.

**Ulfeld**, Corfitz, high steward of Denmark, gives support to Montrose (1649), iii. 39; at the court of Sweden with Whitelocke (1653), iii. 124.

**Uniformity**, Act of, under Elizabeth (1559), i. 232; under Charles II (1662), iii. 370-373.

**United Netherlands**, are very successful in the war against Spain (1635), ii. 21; come into collision with the English Commonwealth (1652), iii. 68-70; conclude a peace and submit to the provisions of the Navigation Act (1653-1654), iii. 125-126; in alliance with the English Commonwealth with a view to making peace between the northern powers (1659), iii. 250; will not advance money to Charles II (1660), iii. 336; their commerce and opulence, iii. 417; their independent feeling towards the English, iii. 424; they arm and go to war with them (1665), iii. 426-427; make an attack upon England (1667), iii. 444; force it to conclude the peace of Breda, iii. 445; in alliance with England to restore peace between France and Spain (1668), iii. 476-477; are attacked by England (1672), iii. 525; all parties co-operate in resistance, iii. 542; they repel the attacks of the English (1673), iii. 543; conclude an alliance with Spain and peace with England (1674), iii. 559; raise William III of Orange to the head of their government, iii. 568; are beaten by the French in the Mediterranean (1676), iv. 20; concludes peace with France

(1678), iv. 53; do not wish to compromise their friendship with the king of England (1680), iv. 100; are won over in favour of the prince of Orange against James II (1688), iv. 401-403; and resolve to support him in his expedition to England, iv. 429, vi. 94-95; refuse to come to any understanding with James II, iv. 430; conclude an alliance with the emperor (1689), v. 7; also with England, v. 8; wish to hold the frontier fortresses as a barrier against the French (1690), vi. 279; (1691), v. 26; (1696), vi. 303, 308, 310; (1700), v. 242-244; demand from France the recognition of king William (1697), v. 135-136; obliged to evacuate the fortresses in the Spanish Netherlands (1701), v. 245; wish to act in concert with England, v. 249; describe their position to king William, v. 265; pledge themselves to support the succession of the house of Hanover in England (1709), v. 340; hesitate to evacuate Ostend (1714), v. 362; send help to George I against the Pretender (1716), v. 374; consent unwillingly to the confirmation of the peace of Utrecht (1717), v. 383.

**Upper House**, *see* Lords, House of.

**Urban VIII**, pope, hopes for the conversion of the Stewarts (1624-1636), v. 450-451; claims for the Romanists the free exercise of their religion in England (1624), i. 532-533; avoids giving an opinion on the divine right of bishops (1637), ii. 42-43; is in communication with the Irish (1642), ii. 381; report addressed to him on the religious condition of England in 1632, v. 244-245.

**Usher**, James, archbishop of Armagh, composes articles for the church in Ireland (1634), ii. 50; is obliged to withdraw them, ii. 51.

**Usson**, General d', defends Limerick (1691), v. 30.

**Utrecht**, peace of (1713), v. 345; finally carried out by the treaties

- of Seville (1729) and of Vienna (1731), v. 393.
- Uxbridge**, negotiations for peace between Charles I and the Parliament at (1645), ii. 412; referred to in the negotiations at Newcastle (1646), v. 492-494, 501.
- Valenciennes**, victory of the prince of Condé over the French at (1656), iii. 188; taken by the French (1677), iv. 31.
- (**La**) **Valette**, the duke of, an opponent of Cardinal Richelieu, comes to England (1639), ii. 155.
- Van Dyck**, Antony, employed by Charles I, ii. 57.
- Vane**, Sir Henry, goes as ambassador of Charles I to Gustavus Adolphus (1631), ii. 16; a member of the council for Scotland (1638), ii. 106; in the Short Parliament urges the need of subsidies to be granted by the Commons (1640), ii. 193; doubts their being granted, ii. 194; is dismissed from his office (1641), ii. 306; is elected a member of the committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 406; also of the parliamentary government committee (1648), ii. 508.
- Vane**, Sir Henry, son of the above [knighted in 1640], produces a document which he hands over to Strafford's enemies on his trial (1641), ii. 248; is a promoter of the bill for abolishing episcopacy (1641), ii. 275; is dismissed from office, ii. 306; goes to Scotland (1643), ii. 388; is a member of the committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 406; takes part in the negotiations at Uxbridge (1645), ii. 413; wishes for a change of king, ii. 415-416 (*see* v. 476), or for a republic, ii. 450-451; is a member of the parliamentary [Derby House] committee (1648), ii. 508; his views of the rights of Parliament (1652), iii. 75; of the franchise at parliamentary elections, iii. 76; publishes a pamphlet in favour of the sovereignty of the nation (1656), iii. 167; after the death of Oliver Cromwell proposes to examine the right of the new Protector, Richard Cromwell (1659), iii. 228; is a member of the republican committee of safety, iii. 235; is one of the commanders of the Independent regiments formed to act against the royalists, iii. 245; a member of the committee of the army for drawing up a scheme of government, iii. 258; after the Restoration is condemned and executed (1662), iii. 376; his son is made a member of the Privy Council by James II (1688), iv. 360-361.
- Varenes**, M. de, intercedes for Charles I (1649), ii. 548.
- Vatteville**, Charles, baron of, Spanish ambassador at the court of Charles II, tries to prevent his forming an alliance with Portugal (1662), iii. 380-381; Charles insists on his recall, iii. 383.
- Vauban**, Sebastian le Prestre, lord of, marshal of France, a saying of his quoted, iv. 533; defends Brest (1694), v. 81.
- Vaughan**, John, lord, impeaches Lord Clarendon (1667), iii. 459; takes part in the debate on securing the Protestant religion (1679), iv. 82.
- Venables**, Robert, general on board the fleet sent against the Spanish possessions in the West Indies (1655), iii. 158-160.
- Venice**, is asked by Elizabeth for help against Spain and sends an embassy to her (1603), i. 350-351; is warmly supported by James I in its quarrel with the pope (1606-1607), i. 418, v. 431-432; supports Mansfeld (1625), i. 534; desires a reconciliation between France and England (1628-1629), ii. 3, 4, 5, v. 437.
- Venner**, Thomas, leader of the Fifth Monarchy men in rebellion against Charles II (1660), iii. 337-338, 394.
- Vere**, Sir Horatio, afterwards lord, leads an English regiment to the help of the German [Protestant] union (1620), i. 294.
- Vernon**, Admiral Edward, takes Portobello (1739), v. 401.

- Vernon**, James, is cited to appear before the House of Commons (1698), vi. 254; is appointed secretary of state (1698), v. 184; his character, v. 200; he asks for support from Parliament for the king (1701), v. 247-248, 250; is obliged to lay the diplomatic correspondence on the first Partition Treaty before the House of Commons, v. 255-256; loses his post on the accession of queen Anne (1702), v. 311.
- Vesey**, Eustace de, sent by the English barons to Innocent III (1214), i. 53.
- Victor Amadeus II**, duke of Savoy, gained over to ally himself with the emperor against France (1689), v. 13-14; is repulsed by Catinat, v. 16; advances into Dauphiné, v. 54; is again defeated, v. 55; enters into an alliance with France (1696), v. 132-133, 154; claims for his children a title to the throne of England (1700), v. 228.
- Vieuville** [? the marquess of], an opponent of Cardinal Richelieu, visits England (1639), v. 228.
- Vignola**, a Venetian envoy to England, expresses an opinion in favour of the king's right of dispensation (1686), iv. 291.
- Villars**, Claude, duke of, marshal of France, minister of Louis XV (1732), v. 395-396.
- Villeroy**, Francis de Neuville, duke of, marshal of France, in command against William III (1695-1696), v. 94-95, 124.
- Villiers**, Barbara [daughter of William Villiers, first viscount Grandison], and wife of Roger Palmer [(v. Castlemaine, earl of)], mistress of Charles II, iii. 405-406; created duchess of Cleveland, and subsequently goes to France (1676), iv. 22; her influence on the English stage, iii. 587-588.
- Villiers**, Elizabeth, afterwards lady Orkney, receives grants of Irish land which are discussed in Parliament (1700), v. 208, 211.
- Villiers**, Lord Francis, falls in the cause of Charles I (1648), ii. 522-523.
- Villiers**, George, *see* Buckingham, dukes of.
- Virginia**, colony of, founded and abandoned (1585), i. 317; re-founded (1607), i. 435; royalist up to 1653, iii. 68; when it is subjected to the provisions of the Navigation Act (1653), iii. 70.
- Vorstius**, Conrad, a follower of Arminius, James I writes against his opinions, i. 425-426.
- Wagstaff**, Sir Joseph, takes a leading part in an insurrection against Cromwell (1655), iii. 142.
- Wakeman**, Sir George, physician to queen Catharine (of Braganza), is accused of complicity in the 'popish plot,' tried but acquitted (1679), iv. 87-88.
- Walays**, Sir William, a Scottish national leader, invades England (1297), i. 65.
- Walcot**, Captain Thomas, executed as an accomplice in the Rye House plot (1683), iv. 173.
- Waldenses**, the, military eviction and massacre of (1655), iii. 162; through Cromwell's intervention they are allowed the free exercise of their religion (1656), iii. 163; are restored to their valleys through the mediation of William III (1689), iv. 13-14.
- Wales**, subjugated by Edward I (1282-1283), i. 63; shows entire devotion to Charles I at the beginning of the civil war (1642), ii. 351.
- Walker**, Edward, secretary of war, his journal during the civil war and its relation to Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*, vi. 16-20.
- Walker**, George, a clergyman, takes a leading part in the defence of Londonderry (1689), iv. 558-560.
- Walker**, Obadiah, master of University College, Oxford, allowed to retain his position under James II (1686), after becoming a member of the church of Rome, iv. 334-335.
- Walker**, Sir William, the 'priest-hunter' (M.P. 1681), iv. 128.



- Wallenstein**, Albert, duke of Friedland, his schemes for extending the sovereignty of the empire over the Baltic sea and the German ocean (1629), ii. 7.
- Waller**, Edmund, opposes the Grand Remonstrance in 1641, ii. 299; plans a royalist conspiracy in London (1643), ii. 376.
- Waller**, Sir Hardress, impeached as a regicide (1660), v. 522.
- Waller**, Sir William, defeated by the royalists (1643), ii. 374; at the head of a new army for the Parliament (1644), ii. 394-395, 397, 399, vi. 16, 19.
- Walpole**, Sir Horace, afterwards lord, brother of Sir Robert, ambassador in France, negotiates the treaty of Seville (1729), v. 389, 392; forms a plan for a continental alliance (1740), v. 402.
- Walpole**, Sir Robert, afterwards earl of Orford, is appointed secretary at war (1708-1710), v. 328; drafts the report of the committee appointed by the House of Commons to consider the peace of Utrecht (1715), v. 368; is dismissed from office (1716), v. 383; is opposed to Sunderland's plan for limiting the number of the House of Lords (1719), v. 386; returns to the treasury (1721), *ibid.*; favours the dissenters, is thwarted in a financial (excise) proposal (1733), v. 391; promises to attend exclusively to the interests of England (1731), v. 393; his peace policy, v. 394, 396, 398; particularly towards Spain (1733), v. 397-398; his political opponents, v. 398-400; he acquiesces in the declaration of war with Spain (1739), v. 401; offers conditional support to the queen 'Maria Theresa (1740), v. 403; consents to a treaty of neutrality for the protection of Hanover (1741), v. 404; retires from office (1742), v. 405.
- Walsingham**, Sir Francis, secretary of state under Elizabeth, all Mary Stewart's correspondence passes under his eyes (1586), i. 339; his policy as a whole, i. 338.
- Walters**, Lucy, mother of the duke of Monmouth, iv. 92.
- Warbeck**, Perkin, claims to be Richard, son of Edward IV (1492-1499), i. 102, 105-106; is taken prisoner, i. 106.
- Waristoun**, *see* Johnstone.
- Warwick**, John Dudley, earl of, afterwards duke of Northumberland, *see* Dudley, John.
- Warwick**, Richard Neville, earl of, gained over by Louis XI to oppose the house of York (1470), i. 88.
- Warwick**, Robert Rich, earl of, a Presbyterian, and patron of the colony of New England (before 1632), ii. 68-69, v. 447; made admiral by the Parliament (1642), ii. 361; his character, *ibid.*; is a member of the committee of the two kingdoms (1644), ii. 406; inclined to support negotiation with the king (1647), ii. 484, 486, v. 507, 515; is one of the parliamentary commissioners to the army, ii. 486-487; opposes for some time the remodelling of the committee of the two kingdoms, ii. 508; present at the inauguration of Oliver Cromwell (1657), iii. 184.
- Wassenaar**, *see* Opdam Wassenaar.
- Waterford**, assembly of the Romanist clergy at, in opposition to the peace with Ormond (1646), iii. 23.
- Weede**, Eberhard, *see* Dijkvelt.
- Wentworth**, Thomas, afterwards earl of Strafford, when a leader of the opposition is appointed high sheriff of Yorkshire to prevent his standing for a seat in Parliament (1625), i. 548; lord deputy of Ireland and author of a canon for the Irish church as to subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles (1634), ii. 50-51; his views on the necessity of establishing the absolute power of the king (1636), ii. 52-53; particularly with regard to the Scots (1639), ii. 123; his life, character, and administration in Ireland

- (1632-1640), ii. 182-184, v. 446-447; he receives subsidies from the Irish Parliament (1640), ii. 188; in the Short Parliament proposes putting the question of granting subsidies before the House of Lords, ii. 192; also active prosecution of the war against Scotland, ii. 195 (sitting of the Privy Council, May 5, 1640), as well as the raising of forced loans, ii. 197; is commander-in-chief of the royal army, ii. 207; his political mistakes, ii. 208; he thinks it impossible to drive the Scots back, ii. 223; in the Long Parliament appears in the House of Lords, ii. 233; is impeached (1640), ii. 234; defends himself (1641), ii. 247; begs the king to sanction the bill of attainder against him, ii. 270; is beheaded, ii. 270-271.
- Wesel**, an alliance concluded there between James I and the princes of the German (Protestant) Union (1612), i. 424; the Dutch capture the city by surprise (1635), ii. 21.
- Westfield**, Thomas, is appointed bishop of Bristol (1641), ii. 305.
- West Kappel**, sea-fight off (1653), iii. 543.
- Westminster**, assembly of divines at (1644), iii. 408-411.
- Weston**, Richard, afterwards earl of Portland, ambassador of James I to the infanta Isabella (1622), i. 511; when lord treasurer is obnoxious to the House of Commons (1629), i. 589; in favour of strictly enforcing the royal prerogative, i. 591; tries to practise economy and is in favour of peace with Spain (1629-1638), ii. 11, 19; and against a regular outlay for the benefit of the Palatinate (1634), ii. 20; his administration, official importance, and policy, ii. 31; is favourably disposed towards Romanism (1634-1636), ii. 40, v. 446; attempt to overthrow him through queen Henrietta's influence (1634), ii. 146, v. 447.
- Wexford**, taken by Cromwell, massacre of the inhabitants (1649), iii. 33.
- Wharton**, Philip, fourth lord, opposes the doctrine of non-resistance (1675) with his political allies, iv. 11.
- Wharton**, Thomas, fifth lord, afterwards marquess of, son of the preceding, proposes in the Convention Parliament that the prince of Orange should be raised to the English throne (1689), iv. 501; is taken into the king's confidence (1693), v. 69, vi. 249, but cp. vi. 256; claims a place in the ministry (1697), v. 176; (1699), v. 199; carries amendments in the House of Lords to the bill on Irish land grants (1700), v. 212; but gives way on the motion to adhere when they are rejected by the Commons, v. 213; is made lord-lieutenant of Ireland (1706), v. 327; enters the ministry under George I (1714), v. 363.
- Whiggamores' Raid**, the, a rising in Scotland in favour of Cromwell (1648), ii. 528; referred to, iii. 361, iv. 121.
- Whigs**, the, their origin (1675), iv. 11; the characteristics of their opposition (1678), iv. 47, 124, vi. 59; origin of the name, iv. 121; they gain an overwhelming influence (1679), iv. 76, 79; particularly in the common council and magistracy of the city of London (1681), iv. 124, 127, 149; their intended demonstration against the duke of York is frustrated (1682), iv. 155-156; they are defeated in the civic elections, iv. 165, 169; they meet to consider the means of legal resistance (1683), iv. 173-174; their views are condemned by the University of Oxford and from the pulpit, iv. 182; they gain a majority in a meeting of peers for the summoning of a Convention Parliament (1688), iv. 486; also in that Parliament in favour of the vacancy of the throne (1689), iv. 497-499; are unwilling to grant the crown any permanent income, iv. 574-575; desire numerous exceptions from a Bill of Indemnity, iv. 576; bring in

a bill for imposing an oath of abjuration of James II (1690), iv. 586; carry the recognition of the acts of the Convention Parliament of 1689, iv. 587, vi. 74; lose influence with the king, iv. 587-588; attack the prime minister, Lord Nottingham (1692), v. 59; wish to exclude all officials from Parliament, v. 62; and to limit the duration of Parliaments (1693), v. 63; are represented in the government (1694), v. 84; reply to the attacks of the Tories (1695), v. 91; propose to make the recognition of King William obligatory (by the Act of Association for that purpose, 1696), v. 120; oppose the establishment of a land bank, v. 123, 126; some of them are accused by Fenwick, v. 127-128; they maintain their position (1697), v. 129, 131; gain victories in Parliament (1698), v. 177; attack the East India Company, v. 179; are in a minority at the general election of 1698, v. 185; vote for a reduction of the army, v. 187-189; are defeated on the question of grants of Irish land (1700), v. 209, 213; defend Lord Somers (1701), v. 254-255; get up the Kentish petition against the peace policy of the Tories, v. 260-261; declare in favour of the Hanoverian succession, v. 267; gain the advantage at the general election of 1701, v. 281-282; obtain an ascendancy in the government and in the debates (1702), v. 285-286; defend the people's right to petition for a dissolution of Parliament, v. 288-289; their development as a party in contrast to that of the Tories, v. 291-292, 308; after losing the upper hand in the House of Commons on the accession of Anne (1702), v. 312, they recover it in 1705, v. 322; support the younger Sunderland's claim to be secretary of state (1706), v. 326; demand that the queen shall not do anything without her ministers' approval, and are in favour of prosecuting the war

(1708-1709), v. 327-328; and of Marlborough's claim to go to Holland as plenipotentiary for peace negotiations, v. 334; contend against the new ascendancy of the Tories (1710), v. 338; and against a peace (1711), v. 339; withdraw their opposition to the Occasional Conformity Bill, v. 342; gain ground again (1713), v. 345; demand that the son of the Elector of Hanover (duke of Cambridge) be summoned to Parliament (1714), v. 349-350; are invited by George I to take the highest offices in the government (1714), v. 363; obtain a majority at the general election of 1715, v. 365; get an act passed prolonging the duration of Parliaments (1716), v. 376-377; are divided on the subject of the king's Hanoverian plans, v. 383-384; (1731), v. 393; wish to bring about a great continental alliance against France and Spain (1740), v. 402; give up their claim to exclusive possession of the higher offices (1744), v. 410-411.

**Whigs**, the 'wild,' in Scotland, rise in open insurrection against the crown (1684), iv. 231-232; are cruelly persecuted (1685), iv. 263.

**Whitaker**, William, Regius professor of divinity and master of St. John's College, the originator of the study of ecclesiastical antiquities at Cambridge in the sixteenth century, i. 454.

**White**, Colonel, takes part in a royalist rising against the Commonwealth (1659), iii. 245.

**White**, Major, discontented at the disbanding of the parliamentary army (1660), iii. 356.

**White**, Thomas, bishop of Peterborough, present at the ecclesiastical conference at Lambeth Palace (1688), iv. 347.

**Whitelocke**, Bulstrode, a member of the moderate parliamentary party (1645), ii. 413, 419; but after the death of Charles I he, in conjunction with Widdrington, has the Great Seal broken before

- their eyes (1649), iii. 9; maintains the unbroken continuity of English legislation (1652), iii. 72; is entrusted by Cromwell with an embassy to Sweden (1653), iii. 120; deliberates as to accepting it, iii. 120, 122; has an audience of queen Christina, iii. 123; in the Parliament of 1656 votes against the retention of a tax of one-tenth previously levied on cavaliers and so incurs the hostility of the major-generals (1656-1657), iii. 172; is in favour of a Cromwellian monarchy, iii. 177; becomes a member of the council of state of 1659, iii. 235; and of the commission of the army for drawing up a scheme of government, iii. 258; is denounced in the House of Commons of the Convention Parliament (1660), iii. 324, v. 523; his Memorials, vi. 28.
- Whorwood**, Broom, member for the city of Oxford, proposes to postpone the discussion of the Exclusion Bill for a few days (1681), iv. 131.
- Wiclif**, John (1324-1384), i. 75, 77.
- Widdrington or Withrington**, Sir Thomas, concerned in the breaking of the Great Seal (1649), iii. 9.
- Widdrington**, William, first lord, mentioned as influential in the north of England (1646), v. 497.
- Wight**, Isle of, Charles I imprisoned there (1647-1648), ii. 504, 530-531.
- William**, bishop of Ely, *see* Longchamp.
- William**, duke of Normandy, character of, i. 32; is in alliance with the pope, i. 31; lands in England (1066), i. 33; wins the battle of Senlac near Hastings and becomes king of England, *ibid.*; is crowned, i. 34.
- William**, prince of Orange (II), Stadtholder - general of the Netherlands, wishes to support Charles I of England (1648), ii. 524; advises Charles II to sign the Covenant (1650), iii. 43; dies, iii. 53-54.
- William III**, at the head of the government in the United Netherlands (1672), iii. 529; his proceedings and character, iii. 566-567; his communications with members of Parliament in England, iii. 568; proposal for his marriage with the duke of York's daughter Mary (1674), iii. 569; he takes the idea into consideration (1676), iv. 33-34; refuses the title of duke from the province of Guelders (1675), iv. 35; makes friendly advances to the king of England, iv. 36, vi. 276-277; visits Newmarket, iv. 36; is engaged to the princess Mary, iv. 37; forms an alliance with the king, iv. 38, 40; which is not ratified by the States-general (1678), iv. 49; attacks Marshal Luxemburgh at Mons (1678), iv. 54; forms a new plan for a great alliance against France (1680), iv. 100; scheme for his being the future Protector of England (1681), iv. 130, 132; he visits Windsor, iv. 139; tries to restore an understanding between the king and the Parliament, iv. 140-141; and in Holland to prevent the cession of Luxemburgh to Louis XIV, iv. 151; proposes a congress to settle all questions at issue in Europe (1682-1683), iv. 191-192; makes friendly offers to James II (1685), iv. 224; but will not concur in his Romanizing schemes (1687), iv. 329; his position as the principal opponent of Louis XIV (1688), iv. 381, 385; his relations to English parties (1672-1681), iv. 386; to the court of king James (1685), iv. 387-388; to the Episcopalians (1686), iv. 389; his views of church government and of his own position as ruler, iv. 390-392; he is invited to land in England (1688), iv. 397-398, vi. 93; wishes to secure the assistance of the States-general, iv. 403; makes preparations, iv. 404-405; forms alliances with other powers, iv. 408-416; communicates his intentions to the deputed counsellors of the States-

general, iv. 427-428; takes the side of the English church as against the Catholics, iv. 435; gains the approval of the emperor, iv. 437-438; puts to sea, iv. 438; lands in Devonshire, iv. 439; his proclamation, iv. 441-444; impression made by it, iv. 443-444; his declaration to the nobility and gentry of Somerset and Dorset, iv. 445; he has the general approval of the people, iv. 450; offers terms to the king, iv. 457; takes the command of the army after the king's flight, iv. 480; goes to London, iv. 482; his military regulations, iv. 482-483; will not allow himself to be proclaimed king at once (1689), iv. 483; calls together all who had sat in the Parliaments of Charles II, iv. 487; accepts their proposals, iv. 488; sends a written address to the Convention Parliament (1689), iv. 491; declares himself against the transfer of the crown to his wife, iv. 507, 510, vi. 58; against the abolition of the royal prerogatives, iv. 514; he and his wife receive the crown together, iv. 518-519; as well as that of Scotland, iv. 526; he makes proposals to the Convention Parliament in favour of the Presbyterians, iv. 569; wishes to receive an income independent of annual votes, iv. 573; thinks it necessary that he should go to Ireland, iv. 595; dissolves the Convention Parliament (1690), iv. 583; withdraws his favour from the Whigs, iv. 583, 587; issues an Act of Grace, iv. 585, 587; goes to Ireland, iv. 595; lands near Carrickfergus, iv. 602, vi. 112; his army, iv. 603; he advances, iv. 604; his plan for battle, iv. 605-606; he crosses the Boyne, iv. 607; gains the upper hand in Ireland, iv. 612; his demands on the English Parliament for money (1691), v. 18-19; he renounces the right of selling confiscated lands for military purposes, v. 19-20; ejects the bishops who decline to recognize him as king (the non-

jurors) in 1691, v. 25; promises to the Irish Romanists the free exercise of their religion, v. 29; refuses his assent to a bill for giving a more independent position to the judges (1692), v. 36; has a dispute with the General Assembly in Scotland (1690), v. 37; offers a conditional pardon to the Highland supporters of James II (1691), v. 39; cruel treatment of the Macdonalds of Glencoe (1692), v. 39-40; William refuses his assent to a bill for triennial Parliaments (1693), v. 65; but grants it next year, v. 85, vi. 262; pays visits to the Whig nobles (1695), v. 97; is obliged to resume the crown property given to Bentinck (1696), v. 102; dismisses his Scottish advisers for recommending the establishment of the Darien company, v. 103; discovers a plot for his assassination (1696), v. 116-117, vi. 306; suffers from financial embarrassment, v. 123; disregards Fenwick's disclosures, v. 127; his speech after the peace of Ryswick (1697), v. 171-172; he feels hurt at the resolution of the House of Commons to disband the greater part of the army (1697), v. 174, vi. 332; (1698-1699), v. 188, vi. 336, 339-340; thinks of returning to Holland (1699), v. 191, vi. 339; assents to the bill for disbandment, v. 193; makes a change in the ministry, v. 199; declares himself against the resumption of all the Irish land grants (1700), v. 208-210; but yields, v. 213-214; opposes the Scottish scheme for establishing a colony in Panama (1699), v. 200; made no promises in favour of the succession of the [so-called] prince of Wales (1700), v. 228; declares in favour of the succession of the house of Hanover (1700-1701), v. 231, 268; forms a Tory ministry (1700), v. 240; lays the last treaties before Parliament (1701), v. 250; also the conditions offered to France, v. 258, vi. 375; determines to dissolve Parliament, v. 281; holds

both parties in check (1701-1702), v. 285, 294; endeavours to draw Spain into the war with France (1689), v. 4; also the emperor, v. 7-8; concludes a treaty of alliance with Holland, v. 7; with Denmark, v. 11; with Savoy, v. 13-14; goes to the Hague for the meeting of the States-general (1691), v. 22; cannot prevent the fall of Mons, v. 23; encourages the Dutch by his presence, v. 26; takes measures against an intended landing of the French in England (1692), v. 47; cannot save Namur, v. 52-53; obliged to retire at Steinkirke, v. 53; and at Neerwinden (1693), v. 56; places a great army in the field (1694), v. 81; keeps the German and northern courts attached to the alliance, v. 83, vi. 289-290, 296; threatens the French lines at Ypres (1695), v. 94; covers the siege of Namur against Marshal Villeroy, v. 95; takes Namur, v. 96; takes the field again (1696), v. 124; offers moderate terms for peace, v. 133-134, vi. 313; claims to be acknowledged as king by Louis XIV (1697), which causes a suspension of negotiations at Ryswick, v. 135-136; he demands of Louis XIV that he will give up his support of king James, v. 140-141, vi. 326; his demand is acceded to, v. 142, vi. 330; he promises that French refugees shall be excluded from the principality of Orange, v. 143-144; thinks of resuming the war for the sake of Strasburgh, v. 145-146; but gives up the thought, v. 146-147, vi. 331; gives the French plenipotentiaries a farewell audience, v. 147-148; receives overtures from France as to the Spanish succession (1698), v. 154; speaks to Tallard about dividing the inheritance, v. 158-159, vi. 334; wishes James II to be banished from France, and discloses his plans for maritime acquisitions, v. 159-160; signs the first Partition Treaty, v. 162; after the death of the electoral prince of Bavaria he accepts the conditions pro-

posed by France (1699), v. 164, cp. vi. 341-343; except as to the Spanish Netherlands, vi. 164; signs the second Partition Treaty (1700), v. 166; mediates as to the differences between the northern powers, v. 166-167, vi. 352; is indignant with Louis XIV for breaking the Partition Treaty (1700), v. 238, vi. 356-357; wishes to maintain the Dutch garrisons in the Spanish Netherlands, v. 242, 244, vi. 356-357, 367-368; thinks of forming an universal alliance against France (1701), vi. 365; to include Sweden and Denmark, vi. 371, 376-377, 380, 386, 389, 393; opens Parliament (1701), vi. 370; offers conditions to France (1701), v. 258, vi. 372-373; draws nearer to the imperial court, v. 260, 264, 270-271, vi. 369, 371, 374-375, 377, 391, 394; negotiates with the German princes, v. 272; (1702), v. 296, vi. 386, 388, 391, 395; particularly with Prussia, vi. 388-390, 391, 395, 401, 404; makes preparations for beginning the campaign, vi. 385, 392; he receives a great shock from the death of his wife (1694), v. 88, vi. 263, 297; is reconciled to the princess Anne, v. 88, vi. 264, 270; dies (1702), v. 297; the importance of his life for Europe, particularly for England, v. 297-298, 307-308; his correspondence, especially with Heinsius, vi. 279-404.

**William**, duke of Gloucester, son of the princess Anne, regarded as future king, v. 226; dies (1700), v. 227.

**Williams**, John, dean of Westminster (1620), bishop of Lincoln and lord keeper of the Great Seal (1621), archbishop of York (1641), a confidant of Buckingham, i. 500; demands subsidies from Parliament (1621), i. 504; refuses to affix the seal to an unlawful order (1625), i. 546; desires that public expenditure should be controlled by a council, i. 547; is dismissed from his office as lord keeper (1625), i. 548; is punished by the Star Chamber (1635-1637),

- ii. 48; advises the king to consent to the bill of attainder against Strafford (1641), ii. 269; chairman of an ecclesiastical committee for the discussion of church affairs (1641), ii. 275; defends the bishops against the attacks of the House of Commons, ii. 292; is appointed archbishop of York, ii. 304; induces eleven bishops to sign a protest against their exclusion from the House of Lords, ii. 312.
- Williams**, Sir Richard, an ancestor of Oliver Cromwell (c. 1540), iii. 101.
- Williams**, Sir William, as solicitor-general pleads for the crown against the seven bishops (1688), iv. 356; in the Convention Parliament explains the effect of the withdrawal of James II from the kingdom (1689), iv. 497.
- Williamson**, Sir Joseph, secretary of state (1678), questions the policy of attacking the duke of York, iv. 65.
- Willis** or **Wills**, General, fights against the Jacobite insurgents at Preston (1715) v. 372.
- Willis**, Sir Richard, governor of Newark, is removed from his post by Charles I (1645), ii. 439.
- Willock**, John, a Protestant preacher at Edinburgh (1559), i. 248.
- Willoughby of Parham**, Francis lord, takes part in promoting a rising of the royalists against the Commonwealth (1659), iii. 243; and is arrested, iii. 245.
- Wilmot**, Henry, afterwards earl of Rochester, an officer in the army of Charles I, offers his services for bringing the Parliament to terms with the king (1641), ii. 258-259; after the campaign of 1644 in the west exerts himself for the restoration of peace, but does not succeed, and retires to France, ii. 423; his behaviour in command during the campaign of 1644 in England variously judged, vi. 17-19.
- Wilmot**, John, son of the above, second earl of Rochester, a poet, iii. 589.
- Wilton**, Thomas Grey, lord Grey de, *see* Grey.
- Windebank**, Sir Francis, secretary of state (1636), ii. 40, v. 446-447, 455; escapes to France to avoid impeachment (1640), ii. 235-236.
- Window-tax**, imposed (1695), v. 102.
- Windsor**, Charles I visits it early in 1642, ii. 326, 340; he is imprisoned there (1648-1649), ii. 544.
- Wine-tax** (1670), iii. 510; (1685), iv. 235; suggested in 1694, v. 75.
- Winnington**, Sir Francis, comments in the House of Commons on the restriction of the right of petitioning (1680), iv. 109.
- Winter**, Thomas, rebels against the governments of Elizabeth and James I, i. 408-409; is taken prisoner (1605), i. 413.
- Winthrop**, John, the first governor of New England (1637), ii. 68.
- Winwick**, pass of, in Lancashire, a battle fought at (1648), ii. 526.
- Winwood**, Sir Ralph, ambassador of James I to the princes of the German (Protestant) Union (1612), i. 424; defends the levying of indirect taxes and customs duties without the consent of Parliament (1614), i. 445; is hostile to Spain (1617), i. 480; is opposed to the marriage of prince Charles with the infanta Maria (1618), i. 488.
- Wisloch**, strong position taken up there by the prince of Baden against the French (1694), v. 83.
- Witsen**, a burgomaster of Amsterdam, refuses to advise the prince of Orange as to his proposed landing in England (1688), iv. 404; makes up the quarrel of William III with the city of Amsterdam (1689-1690), iv. 582; signs the treaty of alliance with England but declares his disapproval of it (1689), v. 8.
- Witt**, Cornelius de, commissioner of the states of Holland, takes part in the attack of the Dutch fleet upon England (1667), iii. 444; is murdered with his brother, iii. 529.
- Witt**, John de, in alliance with Cromwell and in opposition to

- the party of the prince of Orange (afterwards William III, 1653), iii. 127; negotiates with Charles II (1664), iii. 423-424; but war ensues between Charles and the United Provinces (1665-1667), iii. 427-428, 438; is allied with France and Denmark, iii. 435; opposed to the peace policy of the Orange party, iii. 438; makes an attack upon England (1667), iii. 444-445; forces it to conclude peace, *ibid.*; wishes for an alliance with England and negotiates with Sir William Temple, iii. 464-465; declares himself in favour of establishing a limited alliance with England, iii. 469; and receives an affirmative answer from England (1668), iii. 473; is murdered at the Hague (1672), iii. 529.
- Wolsey**, Thomas, cardinal and archbishop of York, his character, i. 113; he tries to mediate between Charles V and Francis I (1520-1521), i. 114-115; hopes to be elected pope (1522-1523), i. 116, 118; brings about the conclusion of peace with France and desires the deposition of the emperor (? 1526), i. 122; is on bad terms with queen Catharine of Aragon, and tries to procure a divorce between her and Henry VIII (1527), i. 125; is hated by the nobility, i. 129-130; is in a perilous position, i. 132; his fall (1529), i. 136; he is condemned, and dies (1530), i. 140; his government of the English church as legate, i. 135-136.
- Worcester**, battle at (1651), iii. 56.
- Worms**, treaty of, between England, Austria, and Sardinia (1743), v. 407.
- Wotton**, Sir Henry, defends the imposition of customs duties without the consent of Parliament (1614), i. 445.
- Wright**, John and Christopher, take part in a Roman Catholic plot for the overthrow of the government of James I (1604-1605), i. 408; and are killed, i. 413.
- Wyatt**, Sir Thomas, leader of an insurrection against queen Mary (1554), i. 198; is executed, *ibid.*
- Wyndham**, Sir William, a friend of Bolingbroke, v. 372; his character as an opponent of Walpole (1735), v. 399.
- York**, city of, is hostile to the Reformation (1536), i. 159; the army of Charles I assembles there to oppose the Scots (1640), ii. 207, 211; a great council of the peers summoned there, ii. 216-217; it meets, ii. 221; loyalty of the city and county of York (1642), ii. 351; association of peers there for the defence of the king, ii. 356; the city is besieged by the combined forces of Leven, Fairfax and Manchester but relieved by Prince Rupert (1644), ii. 401; after the royalists' defeat at Marston Moor it falls into the hands of the parliamentary generals, ii. 404.
- Zorzi**, **Zorzo**, a Venetian ambassador in France, takes part as a mediator in the negotiations for peace between France and England (1629), ii. 4-6; a letter from him given, v. 443.
- Zuylestin**, William Henry de Nassau, afterwards earl of Rochford, ambassador of William III of Orange in England (1688), iv. 398.







DA                Ranke, Leopold von  
375                A history of England  
R36  
Index

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

